

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPIA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: CENTRAL

STATION: Goilala

VOLUME No: 3

ACCESSION No: 496.

1945 - 1947

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOILALA  
 ACCESSION No. 496  
 VOL. No: 3 1945-1947 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1/45-46	6	James CR Lieut. PO	Lowa, Loloipa valleys, Mt Yule Area	1 Map	4.7.45 - 23.7.45
[ ]					
[2] 2/45-46	12	Hicks E.G. PO	Upper Aiwaru River, Lowa and Loloipa valleys, Peneta	1 Map	19.3.46 - 27.3.46
[ ]					
[3] 3/45-46	23	Hicks E.G. PO	Lower KuniMaipa Valley	2 Maps	1.5.46 - 21.5.46
[4] 4/45-46	16	Hicks E.G. PO	Kosipe, Waitape, Uruu, Orange, Kambisi, Akalaibe		29.6.46 - 12.7.46
[ ]					19.9.46 - 25.9.46
[5]	18	Hicks E.G. PO	Kairuku via Lowa, Loloipa, Melpa, Karuama, valley, Mt. Yule and Mekeo		
[ ]					
[ ]					
[6] 2/46-47	17	Murison AJ. PO	Vanape Valley		28.9.46 - 10.10.46
[7] 3/46-47	12	Adamson CJ	Goilala Police Camp and Vanape Valley		25.11.46 - 15.12.46
[ ]					
[8] 4/46-47	7	Adamson C.J. ADO	Tapini		19.12.46 - 22.12.46
[9] 5/46-47	9	Adamson C.J.	Aiwaru, Kiolivi, Gane and Sopa		14.1.47 - 20.1.47
[10] 6/46-47	11	Driver F.G.	Kamlusi	1 Map	17.1.47 - 26.1.47
[11] 7/46-47	8	Chester K.I.	Tapini		23.1.47 - 31.1.47
[12] 8/46-47	32	Adamson C.J. ADO	KuniMaipa Valley	1 Map	1.2.47 - 23.3.47
[13] 9/46-47	8	Chester K.I.	Mafulu	1 Map	15.2.47 - 20.2.47
[14] 10/46-47	9	Chester K.I.	Tapini	1 Map	5.3.47 - 11.3.47
[15] 10a/46-47	11	Driver F.C.	Kambisi	1 Map	10.3.47 - 24.3.47
[16] 11/46-47	17	Chester K.I. PO	KuniMaipa valley	1 Map	9.4.47 - 7.5.47
[ ]					



CENTRAL DISTRICT  
GOILALA SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-4 of 45/46

1-14 of 46/47

P/R No. 1 - 45/46

---

STATION GOILALA

---

DISTRICT LAKEKAMU

---

OFFICER LIEUT. C.R. JAMES

---

- DETAILS
1. Arrest of murderers - Mt. Yule
  2. Settle unrest in Lowa and Loloipa Valleys
  3. Alleged spearing - Oro area
  4. Routine Patrol Matters.
- 

DATE 4 Jul to 23 Jul 1945.

---

PATROL REPORT.

By: Lieut. C.R. JAMES P/O OIC GOILALA SUB-DISTRICT.

To: LOWA (Kariariti) and LOLOIPA Valleys. Mt. Yule area and return to GOILALA via TAPINI.

Date left Station: 4 July 45      Date Returned: 23 July 45.

Purposes of Patrol: (a) To effect arrest of murderers in Mt. Yule area.  
 (b) To settle reported unrest in LOWA & LOLOIPA Valleys.  
 (c) To inquire into an alleged spearing in OAO area  
 (d) Routine Patrol matters.

Patrol Accompanied by: (a) Lieut. C.R. James  
 (b) RPC - 1 NCO and 7 Constables  
 (c) Carriers - Avg 21 (Vill. Gr. to Vill. Gr.)

Last Patrol made to Area by:

- (a) District Services Fd. Staff - ORO-TAPINI Lt. C.H. White P/R.5/44-45  
 LOWA etc. Capt. J.E. Robinson P/R.3/44-45  
 LOLOPPA L.J. O'Malley P/R.1/41-42
- (b) Medical Assistant. - Not known.

Cost of Patrol: Salt 30 lbs.  
 Paint 3/4 lb.  
 Tobacco 160 sticks

RPC Int. etc. 93  
 V.C's Counc. Ch. 46  
 Carriers 21

.....

DIARY.

- 4 Jul 45 0600 hrs. departed GOILALA Station. Followed long grassy spur down to LOINI Ck. Crossed and proceeded upstream AIBALA R. to junct. of LOWE and AIWARRA R's. Crossed these streams on rickety bridges. Carriers given a short rest. Followed winding graded road to KERAU Mission Station. Const's. JIKI and ERORO sent to collect KAOMAI and KERAU V.C's and carriers who had crossed to KIORIVI (opposite side of AIWARRA R.) for dancing. Heavy storm during afternoon.
- 5 Jul 45 At KERAU. Still raining. Const's. returned about mid-day with carriers.
- 6 Jul 45 0600 hrs. departed KERAU. Via KAROMAI villages and then a long climb to the top of the KUTUMU Range. Rested on top. Clear view of AIWARRA and AIBALA and portion of LOWA Valleys. Continued down grade into LOWA Valley. Arrived KARIARIT about 1100 hrs. V.C's GOIRO, TUPA and GOVEI reported with native foods. Mists, followed by a cold wind made it a miserable afternoon and night.
- 7 Jul 45 Inspected KARIARITI, LILITA and EVIAVA villages whilst camp was being broken. 0700 left KARIARITI, and proceeded down through OPITA-LAMANA and a small hamlet, track steep and rough, to the LOWA R. Rested carriers. Crossed and climbed to KERE-IAVA where cooked food was supplied to the carriers and police. After leaving that village, climbed steadily up the range, passing several tumbling down, deserted hamlets with an occasional bleached skull to be seen on old burial platforms. Rested on

top of the LOLOIPA and LOWA divide. Descended to PUMUTA in heavy mist and fog arriving 1600 hrs. V.C.'s NOIA and KATAIA of KUNIMAIPA, AUPOI of Mt. YULE area and KAMORI of KARUAME reported. The latter stated that a murder had just taken place near POLISO in the region of Mt. YULE. Sgt. KAREMAVI and 3 Constables sent to IRIMAVI to arrest 3 KUNIMAIPA murderers recently reported to be sheltering there.

- 8 Jul 45 Runner returned to GOILALA with radio message reporting Mt. YULE murder to District Officer and a request for permission to proceed there. At PUMUTU. Court work. Sgt. KAREMAVI and party returned during the afternoon. Murderers had been sheltering at IRIMAVI but had returned to KUNIMAIPA some 2-3 weeks previously. Heavy rain during night.
- 9 Jul 45 0700 hrs. left PUMUTU. Crossed GOTATA Ck. Two decent dips and two equally steep climbs before reaching the small hamlet of TANAI. V.C. MANAI of KUNIMAIPA reported to the patrol. Continued on for a few minutes and made camp below the small hamlet of BURUAI. V.C. MOROI supplied the patrol with native foods.
- 10 Jul 45 Returned through TANAI and cut down to the LOLOIPA. The native track soon petered out and we were forced to cut our way down to the river. Carriers rested. Climbed up a small creek for a short distance and then cut a track through the bush until an open grassy spur was reached. After crossing this picked up a track and within a few minutes reached KERUJWEI-URORO. Continued on to TERORO arriving about midday.
- 11 Jul 45 0600 departed TERORO. Fairly level going to the small village of KUPO. Carriers supplied with sweet potatoes (cooked). After a short rest made a long gradual climb to PORETA Rest House. People streaming in during the afternoon with large supplies of native foods. As anticipated two police arrived with a radio from District Officer with instructions to effect arrests of Mt. YULE murderers. At the jumping off spot.
- 12 Jul 45 0630 hrs. left PORETA R.H. followed the spur and then climbed down through new garden areas to the HAUROPA Ck. After crossing a long climb to the top of PORE Range began. Spent most of the time either walking along the top of logs or scrambling over them. Rested on top of the range. Followed the top of the range for over an hour and eventually dropped down onto the LUMU hamlets in the MEIPA Valley at approx 1500 hr. Heavy rain falling and it continued well into the night.
- 13 Jul 45 Left LUMU at 0630 hrs. and descended to MEIPA R. At this point a carrier dropped a drum containing tinned meat and some time was lost in gathering it out of the bush. Climbed to the top of the MEIPA and TAPALA divide. As the wanted men were in the TAPALA Valley, to keep my movements hidden I sat down on the top of the range for some 2-3 hrs. to wait for the afternoon mist. Moved off at 1500 in lightly falling rain. Descended into the TAPALA V. Whilst negotiating a tricky piece of track, my foot slipped off a wet stone. I lost my balance and fell about 10' lobbing with my back and hip on some stones in a small creek bed. The carriers deserted temporarily. A bush stretcher was made and I was carried a short distance to the hamlet of MAFINALELA. I spent the night twisting and turning.
- 14 Jul 45 At MAFINALELA. Sgt. and 5 Consts. sent to follow the two wanted men who had made themselves scarce during yesterday's commotion.
- 15 Jul 45 Carried to LUMU.
- 16 Jul 45 Carried most of the way to PORETA R.H.
- 17 Jul 45 Walking very slowly descended to and crossed the LOLOIPA R.



Made the long climb up to PUMUTU Village. Large dance in progress. Despite the fact that many of the dancers made themselves scarce on sighting the patrol, there were still 9 V.C's and 350 people present. Heavy rain fell during late afternoon and night.

- 18 Jul 45 0600 hrs. left PUMUTU. Followed along the side of the range, descending and climbing at every little creek and reached NAROVA R.H. at 0900 hrs. Track was overgrown and had to be cleared for the greater portion of the journey. Rested carriers at NAROVA R.H. Continued on down a grassy spur and made camp at ARARIMAN village. Wireless messages arrive from GOILALA. Heavy rain during afternoon.
- 19 Jul 45 0630 left ARARIMAN in heavy fog, both LOWA and LOLOIPA Valleys being closed in. Descended to and crossed the LOWA R. After three hours of wicked climbing reached KAWTIATI where V.C. KOTE reported to the patrol. Rested carriers. Continued on and after about one hours steady walking reached the divide overlooking TAPINI. Descended to TAPINI arriving 1300 hrs. Met by L/Cpl. UNINI - stationed at TAPINI.
- 20 Jul 45 At TAPINI. BAPITI and TATUPIITI V.C's report. Message received from District Officer to forward 60 carriers to meet E.M.A. PRICE at MAFULU. V.C's and two Consts. sent off to collect same.
- 21 Jul 45 At TAPINI. Made an inspection of station gardens etc. Police and V.C's return bringing 33 carriers. 1200 lbs. of sweet potatoes dug from Station gardens ready to take back to GOILALA.
- 22 Jul 45 0600 hrs. left TAPINI and descended to AIBALA R. Crossed and made a climb of approx 4000' to ORO Barracks arriving about 1100 hrs. Met by V.C's GURUVA, APUTI and GURUA-AVILA. Recruited another 35 carriers. Inquired into an alleged wounding of an ORC native.
- 23 Jul 45 0600 hrs. left ORO barracks. Followed an overgrown track for approx 1-1½ hrs until the main road was reached. Here met by V.C. GOPI-PILIPU and WATAGOIPA natives who had just completed the cleaning of the main road. Continued on to WATAGOIPA. Carriers rested and supplied with cooked native foods. Followed main road and arrived GOILALA Station 1030 hrs.

#### R E P O R T.

##### LOWA VALLEY KARIARITI

- now includes POVIAI - apparently at one time a distinct separate tribe.

No. 54 V.C. GOVEIA controls the villages and hamlets of KARIARITI, LILITA, EVEIAVA and LALOAI. Has a good record and appears to be doing a fair job.

No. 55 V.C. GOIRO in charge of the remaining villages of PURUAVA, and OPITA-LAMANA. Fair official. A dance had just ended at the last named village and a large circular amphitheatre was still standing.

NAIR-LAUAVA No. 56 V.C. TUPA in charge of the villages and hamlets of LOLOPAVA, BURAI, KURUAGO, KITUAMAI and KEREIAVA. This official seems to be the power in the LOWA. He recently reported pig killings in the LOLOIPA.

##### LOLOIPA VALLEY.

BURUAI. V.C. No. 59 MOROI a recent appointee in charge of the villages and hamlets of PUMUTU, TANAI, BURUAI and IRIMAVA - the latter on the W. bank of the LOLOIPA apparently formed by immigrants from the KUNIMAIPA and BURUAI. This V.C. recently reported pig killings to GOILALA Station. Pumutu was the scene of a large dance.

TERORO Chief GIARA controls TERORO village and KERUIWEI-URORO hamlet. A fine type and doing an excellent job. It is rather a pity that his tribe is too small to warrant his appointment as a V.C.

FORETA No.60 V.C. AIWA-KURINIPI controls the scattered group consisting of LALAMAITI (or DARAMAITI), KUPO and NELIVI. Reticent individual but certainly seems to be on the job. Has a splendid new Rest House and Barracks near LALAMAITI.

LUMU In MEIPA Valley. Consists of a few small scattered houses in the midst of huge garden areas. No village official present.

MAFINALELA. In TAPALA Valley. Like LUMU consists of a few scattered hamlets set in garden areas. No village official present.

LIMANIAMA or PERUMEVILALAVA on the LOLOIPA-LOWA divide. No.58 MANU (MANIVE) controls the group consisting of ARARIMAN and GILUFAVA. Seems to be doing a good job and has recently built a new rest house some short distance from the first named village. This official states that many of his people have gone to live in the KUNIMAIPA in the area controlled by V.C. MANAI.

TATUPITI No.2. No.50 V.C. KOTE. At present the group consists of two villages - UNI and KAWTIATI. The latter was a new village in splendid order. This official accompanied the patrol to GOILALA and does not impress unduly.

TATUPITI No.1 No.51 V.C. AUWARI. Is doing a good job and apparently renders considerable assistance to the L/Cpl. (RPC) stationed at TAPINI.

ORO Reported fully in P/R.5/44-45. The officials mentioned therein met the patrol at ORO barracks. Of these APUTI appeared to have the most influence.

WATAGOIPA No.19 V.C. GOPI-PILIPO. Has completed his new villages. Is endeavouring to do a job, but, needs every backing as his tribe are a difficult lot to control. His roads were by far the best attended of all those used on the patrol.

#### GENERAL.

VILLAGES. In the LOWA and LOLOIPA Valleys in particular, so far as can be seen from old records, and judging by the number of tumbledown hamlets seen on the patrol, these people are apparently in the habit of shifting their place of abode overnight. Village names in Village Constables registers were in most cases obsolete, having long since been abandoned. It emphasises the importance of adhering to the tribal name of the group, rather than to the name of a particular village or hamlet. Owing to the difficult nature of the terrain it is rather disheartening to toil up hill and down dale for hours on end to arrive at a hamlet of three or four houses. However, these people are either living in or else close to the extraordinarily extensive gardens made on the slopes of the ranges.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. Many officials from the GOILALA, AIWARRA and KUNIMAIPA tribes were met at the dance at PUMUTU, in the LOLOIPA. On a whole these officials are doing a good job under difficult circumstances, being some distance from the Station, they have not the same opportunities as the majority of the V.C's. V.C's No.56 and 59 TUPA and MOROI are to be commended in their recent action of reporting troubles to the Station, and it affords some satisfaction and encouragement in that the reports were acted upon almost immediately. It is a step in the right direction and it is to be hoped that other V.C's will now follow their example. Although it was outside his group and sub-district, No. 62 VC. KAMORI of KARUAME was actually en route to GOILALA to report the murder which had occurred in the TAPALA Valley at the foot of Mt. YULE (mentioned later). His prompt action deserves special mention.

NATIVE SITUATION. Although continually on guard against such possibilities, there was not even the slightest sign or indication of a hostile demonstration in the areas patrolled, in itself a rather pleasing feature of the patrol

LOWA and LOLOIPA. Pig killings and stealing as reported by V.C's. TUPA and MOROI were settled arbitrarily. In the LOLOIPA the IRIMAVA people - I have reason to believe assisted by the KUNIMAIPA murderers who were sheltering there at the time - killed pigs belonging to the BURUAI village, resulting in the usual pay back. Prompt action in both instances has probably forestalled trouble of a much more serious nature which is liable to arise where the matter is left unattended.

ORO-WATAGOIPA. A spearing of a minor nature arising out of pig killing occurred in this area. One native has been apprehended.

Murder - Mt. YULE Area. The two natives alleged to have committed this murder were apprehended by Sgt. KAREMAVI and party after a chase which extended well down into the MEKEO. The arrests within three weeks of the murder should indicate to these people that "crime does not pay".

TRIBAL DANCING. At the present time the sub-district is abnormal from this aspect. It is practically impossible to find a man or woman in his or her rightful village. One instance is known where one tribe has been dancing for at least 2½ months to my knowledge, and this same tribe was encountered at the large dance at PUMUTU in the LOLOIPA. At this dance I counted some 350 odd people present and I have every reason to believe that equally as many disappeared on the approach of the patrol. The majority of these had been waiting at PUMUTU for at least 11 days for the KUNIMAIPA people to arrive. Normally PUMUTU is a village of perhaps 30 or 40 people. It will give some indication of the strain being imposed on the local gardens. It is a debatable point whether feasts cause famines or make for plenty. True it is, that there is a brief period of plenty whilst the dance is in progress, but what is the result after practically all of the available food has been eaten or carried away by the guests. It is extremely unlikely that the tribe mentioned as already being absent from their own areas for so long will return to their villages for some time - to the detriment of their own gardens which are being neglected. Now too, with prevailing fine weather suitable for clearing and burning, a grand opportunity is being lost. If it is true in the one instance, it will no doubt be found to be equally so in many others.

VILLAGE GARDENS. In the LOWA, LOLOIPA, HAUROPA, MEIPA and TAPALA Valleys are extensive. Hamlets either being made in gardens or in close proximity thereto. At present there is an abundance of food in all the areas patrolled. The yams suspended from the dancing poles in the PUMUTU Village are the largest I have ever seen, some being at least 2'6" in length. To offset probable neglect of gardens during the present dancing marathons, addresses were given wherever possible, re the importance of maintaining present and preparing new gardens.

HEALTH. Other than the V.D. question.

Appeared to be satisfactory in all areas visited. One possible case of Gonorrhoea was found at EURUAI; this was a F/A who was visiting the area for the dance at PUMUTU. It will be seen that the tribal dancing on such a large scale will help in no small measure to spread even further the disease already prevalent amongst these tribes. It would seem that a Medical Assistant will be more than occupied for many months to come.

CONCLUSION. A patrol to the area was long overdue, but despite that the villages were in fair condition and the people as a whole are settled. Of course there are the one or two exceptions mentioned, but this does not embrace more than six villages. There were no hostile demonstrations and the patrol had no difficulty in contacting the people. The patrol was welcomed, especially by the two V.C's who had recently reported to the station, and there was always a plentiful supply of cooked and uncooked native foods, provided spontaneously for the patrol. These people are eager to trade for salt. To make a patrol to this area really worthwhile, one would need about two months at his disposal. Every endeavour will be made to carry out a follow up patrol, particularly to the LOWA and LOLOIPA Valleys within the next few months.

(Signed) C.R. JAMES. Lieut. P/O.

APPENDIX.

CUSTOMS.

Marriage. It appears to be quite customary amongst these people for young male adults to exchange sisters (generally the younger) in marriage. For example a male native "A" will marry his younger sister "B" off to a male native "C". The consideration being that "C" in turn will marry his sister "D" to "A". Not infrequently it happens that "D" is not of a marriageable age at the time when "B" marries "C". It is extremely likely, too, that when "D" does reach a marriageable age, she will wish to marry some male other than "A". Hence arguments are apt to arise.

Death. Whilst in the LOLOIPA I found that it is quite common, following the death of a male native, to place a taboo on a grove of pandanus palm or the like. Until such time as the pigs for the death feast are killed, no one may cut the leaves of any palm (for house building) or interfere with the grove in any way. In this instance the breaking of the taboo led to an outbreak of pig killing.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yuilala) Report No. 2 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by E. G. Hicks P.O.

Area Patrolled Upper Awara River, Lawa & Lalsipa Valleys, Pouta

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 18/3/1946 to 27/3/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Routine & inspection, settle pig disputes, arrange transport of produce from Lalsipa gardens to Yuilala.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY of PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 2/1945-46.

REPORT OF PATROL BY E. G. HICKS, PATROL OFFICER, Oic GOILALA POLICE CAMP, TO UPPER AIWARA RIVER, LOWA AND LOLOIPA VALLEYS, PORETA AND RETURN TO GOILALA VIA TAPINI AND WATAGOIPA.

DATE LEFT STATION: 18th March '46 DATE RETURNED: 27th March '46.

- PURPOSES OF PATROL
- i. Routine patrol of areas as specified.
  - ii. To settle 'pig-disputes' at KERAU (AIWARA R.) and PORETA, (LOLOIPA River.).
  - iii. Inspection of buildings, pig-farm and station gardens at TAPINI 'drome.
  - iv. To arrange transport of produce from gardens at TAPINI to GOILALA.

W.H.H.?  
DO  
15/4/46

- PATROL PERSONNEL
- i. Oic GOILALA Police Camp.
  - ii. R.P.C. - 1 NCO and 4 Constables, 1 Interpreter.
  - iii. Carriers. - Average 20, Village to village.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA.

- i. District Services: Upper AIWARA River -  
Lt. James O'Malley - Patrol No.1/1941-42.  
  
LOWA - LOLOIPA Valleys -  
Lt. C.R. James. PO. - Patrol No.1/1945-46.  
  
TAPINI - July 1945.  
Lt. C.R. James. PO. - Patrol No.1/1945-46.
- ii. Medical Services: AIWARA River. 1945  
EMA R.W. Price. Other areas not known.

COST OF PATROL.

- i. Payment of Carriers:
 

SALT	30 lbs
Calico	6 yds
- ii. R.P.C. rations, Vill. Consts., Chiefs etc.
 

Rice	45 lbs
Wheatmeal	40 lbs
Tobacco	4 lbs

MAPS : No accurate surveys of area available. Rough sketch maps of area patrolled are attached. Scale approximately two miles to every inch.

*E. G. Hicks*

Patrol Officer.  
(E. G. Hicks.) Oic GOILALA.

DATE: 6th April 1946.

## DIARY.

MONDAY. 18th MARCH 46. Police, with patrol gear and twenty carriers recruited from GOILALA villages on previous day, despatched by short route to KERAU at 0630 hrs. Oic left at 0710 hrs on horseback, taking the longer route around the graded road via Speedie's Gap. Sgt API of Royal Papuan Constabulary left in charge of Station during absence of Oic. Numerous road-blocks in the form of land-slides and fallen trees, consequences of recent heavy rains, encountered between the Police Camp and the Gap. Arrived SPEEDIE'S GAP (3,100') at 0810 hrs, - a splendid panorama of the dividing ranges and AIWARA and AIBALA valleys to the westward to be seen from this point. Continued on by graded road, gradually descending to the villages of the LAITATE group, clearly visible across the LOINI Creek from GOILALA Station. Dismounted and inspected these villages, LAITATE and KAMUAVA, at 0940 hrs. Vill. Const. No. 25 KATEMU of LAITATE, in charge of the group, reported. Office records indicate that this man's dismissal has been recommended and approved. However good men are very difficult to find among the LAITATES so KATEMU has been granted a further three months probation. Should he still prove unsatisfactory at the end of that period a successor will be appointed.

Left LAITATE villages at 0945 hrs and continued descent of winding graded road to junction of LOWE and AIWARA Rivers reached at 1030 hrs. Interpreter KOPAI waiting at this point to assist with the horse. However, in view of the flooded condition of both rivers following the recent heavy rains, it was decided to leave the horse at this point and continue to KERAU on foot. Arranged with LAITATE natives to return the horse to GOILALA. Crossed LOWE and AIWARA Rivers on extremely rickety native bridges and began ascent of long hot, winding road to KERAU Mission Station. Met at 1300 hrs by two small Mission lads carrying coffee and sandwiches, a very kindly and much appreciated gesture. Feeling much refreshed, continued ascent to KERAU, arriving the latter with the closing mists at 1500 hrs. Police and carriers had arrived some hours previously. A considerable supply of native food brought by local natives in return for small quantities of salt. The obtaining of carriers in these parts presents no difficulty so Goilala carriers paid off and allowed to return to their villages. Accepted generous invitation of Rev. Father BENEDETTI to stay at the Mission.

TUESDAY. 19th MARCH 46. Attention to various matters in KERAU and locality. Having been earlier instructed to await a patrol to his area, Vill. Const. No. 44 - AIMA MANAIPA of KILEGELAI brought forward a minor village dispute arising out of the sale, or rather the exchange of pigs. Matter uninvolved and arbitrarily settled. A dispute over pandanus palm rights from KATAIPA Village had to be adjourned pending the production of essential witnesses. Consts. ASEA and ORERA, earlier sent to recruit carriers, returned late afternoon with 22 from villages of RUMIETO and KARUMA.

WEDNESDAY. 20th MARCH 46. In passing, if I might be permitted to add a personal comment, I would like to endorse the expressions of appreciation by former Officers stationed in the mountains regarding the generosity and hospitality extended to all comers by the folk of these isolated Mountain Mission Stations.

Left KERAU at 0630 hrs and, following the last stage of the graded road past KARUME villages, arrived RUMIETO (Vill. Const. No. 43 ONORITSI.) at 0735 hrs. As majority of the day's carriers recruited from this and nearby villages, considerable quantities of food were cooked and ready on the arrival of the patrol. Carriers feasted!

From RUMIETO, the native track descends sharply through areas thick with pandanus palms, - the nuts of which contribute largely to the diet of these mountain peoples, - across a small watercourse, and up an equally steep slope to the village of KOPURI-LAVAVA (Vill. Const. IVORO.) reached at 0855 hrs. (Note: It will be observed that many villages mentioned in the course of this report have the common suffix 'LAVAVA'. This, in the language of the localities concerned, is interpreted as 'point' or 'spur', and it is of interest to note that such spurs, to a great extent, determine social and cultural boundaries in the lives of these people. Thus it is usual for a native to refer to the spur rather than the village from which he comes). KOPURI-LAVAVA is situated high up on a long grassy spur overlooking the AIWARA River.



The village of KUPUTAIVA is about half a mile further up the same spur and was reached at 0915 hrs. Native food again brought in abundance by the village women. Vill. Const. OIAVA of KUPUTAIVA, although born at GIGITA in the LOWA Valley, belongs to the AIWARA. He is first chief of his tribe and exercises control over practically all the upper AIWARA Villages.

Left KUPUTAIVA at 0930 hrs and continued on up the spur, through a swampy area of bush and pandanus to HARU-LAVAVA. (Vill. Const. No. 41 KAPUVU.) reached at 0955 hrs. HARU-LAVAVA commands an excellent view of the villages of the AIWARA headwaters, - PONIA, TANIA, OMORITU-LAVAVA and TEPALEI to the North-west. There is quite a fair little Rest House at this village and Vill. Const. KARUVA appears to be giving satisfactory service in his area. Here, too, native foods plentiful and freely supplied.

After a short break, left HARU-LAVAVA at 1045 hrs. Descent of the long grassy spur, followed by some 30 minutes of stiff climbing, brought the patrol to the village of PONIA. Large numbers of village people, mainly women, turned out to view the patrol, - their excitement was obvious. Great was the general amusement when one young woman, with an assurance and bravado quite alien to these timid mountain women, ran forward from the group to shake the hand of the Oic, himself too completely taken by surprise to do otherwise but comply.

From PONIA, the track winds up along the same spur, crossing the REI-IPI Creek, thence up a long parallel spur at the false-crest of which, overlooking the AIWARA headwaters, is OMORITU-LAVAVA. The latter reached at 1330 hrs. This is a village remarkably clean and well kept for these parts and comes under the jurisdiction of Vill. Const. No. 40 LAI-AMA of KUPU-TAIWA. LAI-AMA is Chief of and also controls, in his capacity of Village Constable, the villages of KUPU-TAIWA, TEPALEI, GUANAITTE, KERAPA and KERAPU-LAVAVA of the AIWARA headwaters. These villages are close to the T.N.G. border and most natives of the area are able to converse freely in pidgin English. GARAINA is but one and one-half day's walk from TEPALEI.

Camp made below OMORITU-LAVAVA at 1400 hrs. KERAPU carriers fed, paid and returned to their villages, - they will be replaced by fresh carriers recruited from the locality. Native foods very plentiful and supplied in more than ample quantities. Misty rain and icy-cold wind from 1515 hrs onward.

THURSDAY. 21st MARCH 46. Steep and rugged ascent for several thousand feet through heavily timbered country on the slopes of MT ESSIE, (12,109 feet.) began at 0600 hrs, - direction generally West.

A small grassy area on the summit of this first ridge (LOI-IAVAI is the name by which it is known to the natives) reached at 0830 hrs. Carriers given a spell of ten minutes after a difficult climb. On again at 0845 hrs and began at once the long, steep, and extremely tiring descent of some 5,000' to the LOWA River. The first view of this river obtained at 1030 hrs from a grassy area still high up on the side of the spur. From here many of the LOWA villages can be seen in the distance to the South-west. Resumed descent and arrived on banks of LOWA River at 1135 hrs. Called a meal halt for Police and carriers. Crossed LOWA by logs at 1145 hrs, over a small ridge to GUI-APU Creek, 1230 hrs, and on to GIGITA village where camp was made at 1330 hrs. Carriers fed and paid off. Heavy fog closed in at 1415 hrs. The following Village Constables reported during the afternoon:

No. 56. TUPA of NAIRI-LAVAVA. He appears to be made of the right material and, on looking back, I would say that he appears as the best Village Constable of the LOWA headwaters.

No. 55. GOIRO of KOPI-VIAVA. This village situated on opposite bank of LOWA from GIGITA. Vill. Const. states all in order in his domain.

No. 54. GOVIA of KARIARITI. Also on the opposite side of the LOWA River but clearly visible from GIGITA. V.C. GOVIA had nothing untoward to report.

No. 57. TAURU of BRUMS-LAVAVA reported late in the afternoon with 25 carriers from his village, - a praiseworthy effort. TAURU is Chief of his tribe, probably one of the largest in the district and, judging by the favourable comments in his Register, he has always been found willing and helpful.

Village Constables Nos. 54, 55, 56 and 57 all accompanied the patrol as far as TAPINI. In spite of the fact that their villages are a good three days walk from the Coilela Police Camp, Village Constables from the LOWA and LOLOIPA Valleys are frequent visitors to the station.

Left SIGITA at 0645 hrs for NAIRI-LAVAVA on the next spur. The latter village reached at 0730 hrs. The villages of BURU'AI and KERERE'IAU are located on the same ridge, the first-named above and the latter below NAIRI. From NAIRI-LAVAVA the rough track continues over several more spurs thickly planted with 'gatoré' or pandanus, crosses several small tributaries of the LOWA, to the village of ERUME-LAVAVA. At GIRAPUAVA, between the villages of NAIRI and ERUME, bleached skull and other human bones were observed on old burial platforms, presumably those referred to by Lt. G. R. James under date of 7th July 45, in his Patrol Report No. 1 of 1945-46.

At ERUME-LAVAVA (0930 hrs) there is a Rest House and Police Barrack, - both good structures for these parts. Following a conference with local Village Constables etc, it was decided to make camp at this village in spite of the hour. The route to PORETA over the LOWA-LOLOIPA Divide is said to be rough and difficult and constituting a good day's walk. Camp made accordingly. Remainder of day miserably cold with heavy rains.

SATURDAY. 23rd MARCH 46. With new carriers from ERUME-LAVAVA, left for PORETA Village at 0630 hrs, anticipating a long day. As usual, however, information as supplied by the natives proved most unreliable as consideration of the following account of the patrol's movements will confirm. From ERUME, ascended for about three quarters of an hour when the summit of the LOWA-LOLOIPA divide was reached, thence down a long gradual slope to arrive at POMUTUA village at 0815 hrs. An effort at a Rest House here, though I should not care to have to spend a night in it! Very few villagers seen here and no Village Constable, - quite a contrast to the last visit of a patrol when a combined dance and feast was in progress and six Constables and upwards of 350 natives were counted by the Patrol Officer.

From POMUTUA, continued descent until LOLOIPA River was reached at 0910 hrs. Crossed on newly-constructed but extremely unstable vine suspension bridge and soon after began to ascend through open grass slopes towards the village of PORETA. Vill. Const. No. 60 AIWA GURINIPI met the patrol at 0945 hrs at the small hamlet known as KUPOWA. He is in charge of the PORETA group, LALAMAITE, KUPOWA and NELEVI. At LALAMAITE a quantity of ready cooked food was purchased for Police and carriers. Leaving this village, the patrol continued to ascend for several thousand feet until the PORETA Rest House was reached at 1045 hrs. Fortunately all natives concerned in the 'pig disputes' mentioned earlier were at the Rest House awaiting the arrival of the patrol. This and several other village matters of a trivial nature attended to during the forty-five minutes spent at PORETA, - meanwhile carriers rested. Left PORETA again at 1130 hrs in misty rain and later pitched camp after 60 minutes good walking along the crest of the PORE Range dividing the LOLOIPA and AUROPA River valleys. Adequate supplies of native foods supplied for Police and carriers by PORETA Natives. Heavy fog and misty rain during most of the afternoon.

SUNDAY. 24th MARCH 46. Broke camp at 0645 hrs and descended steeply to the LOLOIPA River. Crossed LOINI Creek just above it's junction with the LOLOIPA at 0745 hrs and at 0750 hrs reached the junction of the LOWA and LOLOIPA Rivers. A crude native bridge spans the LOWA at this point. Continued downstream LOLOIPA until 0830 hrs when a new vine bridge in the course of construction by the local natives was reached. The former structure was apparently washed away by the recent floods. Crossed the LOLOIPA by the new bridge, a most unstable and precarious arrangement, and continued downstream on the opposite bank for about half an hour to a point where the track leaves the river to ascend the steep TAPINI, Reached the top of this ridge after about an hour's stiff climbing and found a small group of village natives awaiting the patrol with cooked food for carriers. Ex Constable NAIRI of KAIRUKU Detachment, recently discharged and returned to his village TAPINI, also reported. TAPINI 'drome reached after another 30 minutes walking along a track which had been recently cleared and cut by the village people responsible for it's upkeep.

At TAPINI the following Village Constables reported: No. 50 KOE of MOTO-GOIEPI, controlling the villages of UNIA and KAWTAIPI; No. 51. ANWARI of TORU and ALAI IVANI; and No. 58. MANUIVE of PERUMEVI-LAVAVA. The latter Constable accompanied by a dozen or more village women bringing corn and pandanus nuts for the Patrol.

Remainder of day spent on Court work and interviewing of Village Officials who reported. Const. KAIFU of the GOILALA Detachment arrived with mail from KAIRUKU. Also reported that no trace had yet been found of the prisoner IAVURA of OMALE, serving five years at GOILALA for murder, who disappeared whilst returning from KAMBISI area whence he had accompanied Lieut. C.R. James earlier in the month. (It has since been established that the prisoner referred to, and one other native, MOREAI WOSI of OMALE, were murdered by WOITAPE natives on or about the 10th of March 46. Eleven natives have already been arrested in this connection.)

In accordance with arrangements made before the departure of patrol from the Police Camp, Constables MAIRAU, IRO and HEROI arrived at TAPINI late in the afternoon with carriers recruited from TAWUNI, KATAIPA and ORO-OLU villages for the purpose of carrying produce from the TAPINI gardens to GOILALA Station.

MONDAY. 25th MARCH 46. At TAPINI. Prisoners and 60 odd carriers digging sweet potatoes from station gardens. During the day approximately 1400 lbs dug and tied into roughly made baskets ready for removal to APOROTA (GOILALA.).

TUESDAY. 26th MARCH 46. Left TAPINI in darkness at 0530 hrs and descended 500' of steep and slippery track to the AIBALA River. Crossed at 0600 hrs by means of a well constructed suspension bridge of vines. Almost from the river bank the track begins the long, winding and tiresome ascent to the Govt. Rest House at ORO some 5,000 odd feet above. As the greater part of this climb lies up the bare mountainside with neither shade nor water, it would be unwise to undertake it with carriers in the heat of the day.

Patrol arrived at ORO Rest House 0815 hrs and halted for refreshments. As the Village Constable and most of the inhabitants of the ORO villages are, with the exception of those recruited to carry native food from TAPINI to GOILALA, away at dances in the LOLOIPA Valley, there was no point in setting up a camp at this point. Accordingly the patrol continued its march until the Police Camp was reached at 1300 hrs, - 7½ hours, including halts, after leaving TAPINI Aerodrome. All carriers in and paid off by 1530 hrs.

#### END OF DIARY.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES. As a whole, the condition of villages visited by the patrol was satisfactory. On no occasion did I find it necessary to reprimand village officials, or to order the removal or repair of unsatisfactory houses. As already observed by Lieut. James in his Report No. 1 of 1945-46, it is extremely difficult in some areas, particularly in the LOWA and LOLOIPA Valleys, to reconcile existing names of villages with those appearing in Village Constables' Registers. However, it was pleasing to note that, without exception, all instructions for the improvement of villages, Rest Houses etc. given by previous officers have been carried out satisfactorily.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. It would seem that the season for gardens has been a bumper one as there was an abundance of food in all areas patrolled, except, perhaps, in the immediate vicinity of the Station. Here for some obscure reason, probably the soil or the climate, village gardens do not do so well and yields so far have been sufficient to meet local demands with little to spare.

In the fertile valleys of the LOWA and LOLOIPA Rivers, the extensive areas under cultivation have to be seen to be believed. Produce mainly corn, sweet potatoes, yams, taita, taro, tomatoes, cabbages and English potatoes, all of a size and quality that would be difficult to better. In all villages of these areas, the patrol was provided with more native food than could be used.

However, dancing and feasting is everywhere the 'order of the day' and I would, in passing, venture to surmise that these gardens, however extensive and fruitful they may be, will not last long once the heavy and prolonged demands of the dancing altitudes are thrust upon them.

NATIVE SITUATION. Satisfactory in all areas with no sign of hostile demonstration. In the upper AIWARA, where there has been no patrol for a number of years, native villages turned out on the arrival of the patrol. As already stated earlier in this report, the only troubles found were minor ones and all were settled arbitrarily. The fact that the patrol was completed without a single conviction being made is, in itself, a reflection of conditions prevailing in the areas at present.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. With only one or two exceptions, all Village Constables within reasonable distance of the AIWARA, LOWA and LOLOIPA Rivers were either seen in their villages or reported to the patrol. All appear to be performing their duties satisfactorily. Where special comment was called for, such comment has been made under 'Diary' section of this report under date on which Village Constable concerned was seen by the patrol. Here, as in other parts of the sub-District, Village Constables are sorely in need of new uniform and equipment issues. Only in one instance was it found necessary to instruct a Village Constable to report to Gailala more regularly.

HEALTH. The general health of natives in areas patrolled appeared, on the whole, to be satisfactory. However many cases of suspected V.D. were observed from time to time. There is no doubt that, in view of the conditions prevailing, and by that I mean the natives' dancing marathons with associated indulgences, this menace in the midst of a healthy and virile race is growing uglier as the days go by. It is a pity that little can be done to combat the scourge. Among people of such promiscuous habits, the importance of speedy and adequate treatment of the disease cannot be too greatly emphasized.

CUSTOMS. In some areas, particularly in the LOLOIPA, it was noticed that the old and forbidden custom of burying dead within the village is still being practiced. At POMUTUA two such graves and at KUPOWA, another, were noticed. Both villages have clearly defined Burial Grounds. Accordingly, natives concerned were warned that, in the event of further breaches of a like nature, they will be punished. (Native Regulations Ord. 1908-30. Reg. No. 100.)

STATION GARDENS AT TAPINI. Nine long-term prisoners kept here for maintenance and extension of gardens. L/Cpl UNINI, a capable NCO, is in charge of the project with Const. EVERAVITA as his assistant. L/Cpl UNINI has recently returned to TAPINI following three months re-engagement leave. During his absence, a succession of Constables in whose charge the gardens were left allowed them to deteriorate considerably and few, if any, extensions were made during the period.

However, Cpl UNINI has lost no time in getting the gardens cleaned and refenced and, at the time of my inspection, the entire area was a credit to the industry and efficiency of this NCO. At a rough estimate, I would say that there are at least eight acres in production, half that area again lately planted, and further areas in the process of being cleared and fenced ready for planting.

During the last six weeks some 35000 lbs of native foods have been supplied to Gailala Police Camp from these gardens at TAPINI and I am quite confident that this figure could be doubled quite easily if it were not for the difficulty of obtaining carriers for the long and difficult trek. At present supplies are sent up by L/Cpl UNINI fairly regularly every two or three weeks. UNINI, I think, appreciates the importance of the TAPINI gardens in alleviating the food shortage at GOILALA and while he remains in charge I confidently anticipate that regular supplies will continue to arrive.

PIG FARM. Now consists of nine pigs of various shapes and sizes. Food is plentiful and all animals appear to be in excellent condition. A large sty and a new pig-house have recently been erected at TAPINI by prison labour at the direction of L/Cpl UNINI.

CONCLUSION. When setting down a proposed route to be covered by the patrol, I included the headwaters of the AIWARA and LOWA Rivers, not because of any reports of any unrest in those areas, but out of consideration of the fact that they have been overlooked in the Patrol Program of the last few years and, even though the patrol was only a routine one and on the surface little would appear to have been accomplished, I personally do not feel that the time spent in those areas has been wasted.

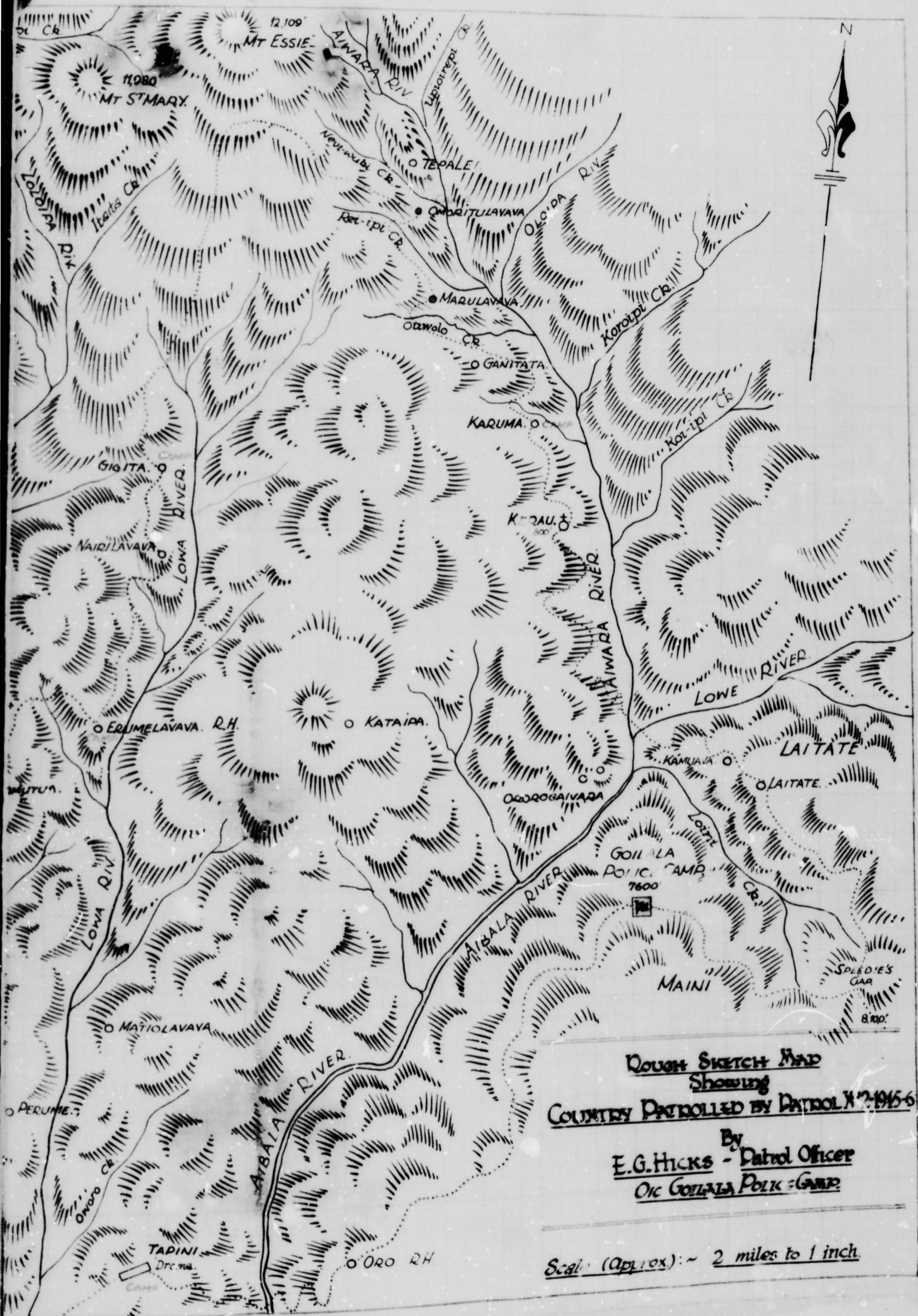
REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

No. 1605	L/Cpl MURZA SOKA	Conduct Satisfactory.	As NCO in charge of R.P.C. on this patrol the L/Cpl carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner. Of average ability.
No. 1353	Const ACEA	Conduct Good.	A quiet efficient man. Has initiative and always pulls his weight.
No. 2151	Const AUKA	Conduct Good	A good policeman but is inclined to egotism. Always on the job.
No. 2235	Const ORERA	Conduct Good	A good solid Constable, quiet and efficient.
No. 2367	Const MAREA AUWA	Conduct Good	A newcomer to the force by comparison. Smart of appearance and intelligent. Should develop into something.

Date. 6th April 46.

*E. J. Jones*  
Patrol Officer.  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.





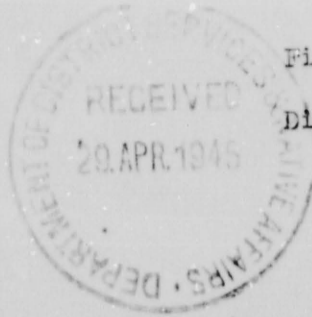
**Rough Sketch Map**  
**Showing**  
**COUNTRY PATROLLED BY PATROL N° 2-1915-6**

By  
**E.G. Hicks - Patrol Officer**  
**OK GOLLALA POLK CAMP**

Scale (Approx): ~ 2 miles to 1 inch

File No. 88/46 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central District.,  
15th April 46.



D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - GOILALA No. 2 - 45/46.

Please find in duplicate above P/R of Patrol carried out by Mr. E.G. HICKS, P.O. from GOILALA Sub - Station.

Matters seem very satisfactory amongst these AIWARA, LOWA and LOLOIPA people visited by Mr. HICKS, except for the incidence of Venereal Disease. In this connection please see remarks on page 5 under heading health. Again and again in District monthly reports I have stressed the urgent need of an E.M.A. being Stationed at GOILALA with the primary duty of checking this disease. It is only in recent years, about 1943, that this disease has been reported from GOILALA.

The concomitant of prolific bearing native gardens in the mountains is invariably an orgy of dancing, till the crops are exhausted. It is difficult to see what can be done in the matter to prevent the recurring periods of near starvation.

An informative account of a well carried - out and satisfactory Patrol, with an excellent sketch map attached.

*W.H.H. Thompson*

D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Copy to : O.I.C. GOILALA







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Iyulala (Central) Report No. 3 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by E. G. Hicks P.O.

Area Patrolled Lower Kumimayra Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/5/1946 to 21/5/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate alleged murders at Humu and close L.M.S. station there

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 3-1945/46.

REPORT OF PATROL BY E. G. HICKS, PATROL OFFICER, Oic GOILALA POLICE CAMP, THROUGH AIWARA, LOWA, LOLOIPA AND ZEVI-KOTIZE TO LOWER KUNIMAIPA VALLEY AND RETURN TO GOILALA VIA MT. YULE AND KARUAME.

DATE LEFT STATION: 1st May 1946 DATE RETURNED: 31st May 1946.

- OBJECTS OF PATROL
- i. To close the LMS Station at KOMU in the lower KUNIMAIPA Valley.
  - ii. To provide Police escort to the coast for M/T ILIARA and any other Mission personnel.
  - iii. To investigate the alleged murders reported in vicinity of KOMU.
  - iv. If possible, to arrest GURIZA natives alleged to have participated in the incidents.
  - v. Attention to routine matters in villages.

- PARTY COMPRISED.
- i. Oic Goilala Police Camp.
  - ii. R.P.C. 2 NCOs and 8 Constables. 1 Interpreter.
  - iii. Carriers. 35. Recruited from AIWARA Villages.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA. District Services:

- i. AIWARA, LOWA and LOLOIPA by present Oic Goilala. Patrol Report Goilala No. 2-1945/46.
- ii. ZEVI-KOTIZE, VERAVERA and GIREBI sections of KUNIMAIPA. Capt. Robinson. ADO. - Feb. 1945.
- iii. KOMU, IVIRUPU and GIVENA. Uncertain, probably L. J. O'Malley and Rodger. Jan.-March 1938.
- iv. MT. YULE and KARUAME Valley. Also uncertain. Probably Mr. ARM Healy in Sept. 1941.

Medical Services: No records available.

COST OF PATROL:

- i. Payment of carriers:

Salt	56 lbs.
Calico	3 yds.
Tobacco	5 lbs.
Mirrors	3 doz.

- ii. R.P.C. Rations, purchase of n/f, VCs etc.

Salt	56 lbs
Tobacco	5 lbs
Biscuits	56 lbs
Rice	45 lbs
Tea	4 lbs
Soap	4 lbs

MAPS: A rough sketch map of the areas patrolled is attached to this report. Scale, two miles to the inch. The map is based on available sketch maps of the area by previous Officers together with prismatic compass corrections made by this patrol.

*E. G. Hicks*

DATE. 30th May 1946.

Patrol Officer,  
(E. G. Hicks.) Oic Goilala.

DIARY.

WEDNESDAY. 1st MAY 1946. Patrol, consisting of Oic Goilala, ten members of the Royal Papuan Constabulary, an Interpreter and 30 carriers, left GOILALA at 0730 hrs for KERAU. Carriers, recruited from WATAGOIPA, AMAGANIAVA and MAINI, proceeded direct to the junction of the LOWE and AIWARA Rivers by the steep native track whilst Oic, on horseback, took longer route over graded road via SPEEDIE'S GAP (8,100'), SENA and LAITATE. Patrol arrived KERAU at 1400 hrs. Many AIWARA Village Constables and large quantities of native foods awaiting the patrol. Shortly after arrival at KERAU, received a letter dated 30th April from the KOMU Mission-teacher ILIARA advising that he had arrived at TEPELAI, upper AIWARA River, on his way to APOROTA in response to my summons. The letter was followed after about half an hour by the Teacher himself, accompanied by half a dozen KOMU lads. All were weary after their long trek across Mts ST MARY (11,980') and ESSIE (12,109') from the KUNIMAIPA. Issued rations to Police and carriers and enjoyed the overnight hospitality of the Missionaries at KERAU.

THURSDAY. 2nd MAY 1946. As the wife and four children of the M/T ILIARA are still at KOMU in the KUNIMAIPA, patrol will proceed as intended and arrange for the safe conduct of the Mission party down to the coast. Const. ILA returned to GOILALA with a message to be radiod to District Officer, KAIRUKU, advising him that contact had been made with the Mission-teacher and out-lining proposed route to be followed by patrol.

This morning about 50 carriers from the AIWARA Villages presented voluntarily as carriers to the KUNIMAIPA and so relieved the GOILALA carriers who, being close to the Station, do more than their fair share of carrying. Having selected 35 of the fittest AIWARA carriers, left KERAU at 0630 hrs and straightway commenced to ascend AIWARA-LOWA Divide. After two hours of stiff climbing through cold moss-covered forest, reached the summit at 9,000'. The expanse of spine-grass tufts, bracken fern and other stunted growth on top of this divide reminds one somewhat of the 'scrub' country in some parts of Australia.

Carriers rested for a time after the steep climb from KERAU. From the summit of this divide the panorama is magnificent and conditions today are ideal. To the West beyond the LOWA-LOLOIPA and LOLOIPA-TAPALA Divides the imposing summit of MT. YULE (10,650'), to the South YULE Island and KAIRUKU, to the South East, across the GOILALA and beyond the main range to the rolling grass country of the CHIRIMA, and to the North the peaks of ST MARY and ESSIE. Thought the sun is well up the cold is intense and carriers anxious to keep on the move so continued on at 0850 hrs to descend the LOWA River side of the spur, - track for the most part a slippery tangle of moss-covered roots.

On arrival at KARIARITI Rest House at 1025 hrs the patrol halted for 35 minutes while food was purchased from the locals. Village Constable No. 54 - KOVEI of KARIARITI reported. Leaving KARIARITI at 1100 hrs, descended to the LOWA River. Much limestone in evidence. Crossed LOWA at 1135 hrs and commenced the steep and hot ascent through open grass country to the village of KERERE-AU. Mission-teacher from KOMU weakened by his long walk to KERAU so progress somewhat slow on his account. Continued climbing to the hamlet of GIRAPUAVA, reached at 1330 hrs. Here the carriers were given a very necessary rest while waiting for the meal which the village women were preparing. Climbing up from the LOWA River through the open country the heat has been terrific.

After a brief halt at GIRAPUAVA, left the Police and carriers to their meal and continued on towards ERUME-LAVAVA. Between GIRAPUAVA and ERUME the going is rough, - rocky watercourses are crossed at frequent intervals. Fortunately the track from GIRAPUAVA leads through forests of pandanus palms which at least offer protection from the heat of the sun. Arrived ERUMELAVAVA Rest House at 1430 hrs, the remainder of the party following along some 30 minutes later.

As on former occasion, found Village Constable TAURU of this village on the job, - firewood, water and sufficient food to feed an army ready and waiting for the patrol. TAURA is a Chief and is undoubtedly a pillar of strength in this section of the LOWA valley. Recently at GOILALA this Village Constable was granted permission to attend a dance at SENA, Goilala District, with the men of his village. However, on his own initiative, he returned to the LOWA to clear tracks and to make other helpful preparations as soon as he heard that a patrol through his area was proposed. For such efficiency and co-operation V.C. TAURU deserves special commendation. (He subsequently accompanied patrol as far as GURIZA, lower KUNIMAIPA, and proved invaluable with his knowledge of the route as traversed by the party.)

FRIDAY. 3rd MAY 1946. Broke camp from ERUME at 0615 hrs and ascended muddy track to summit of LOWA-LOLOIPA divide - 0700 hrs. Descent through damp forest country to the village of POMUTUA is a succession of quagmires broken by steep and slippery descents which make difficult going. Rested carriers for 15 minutes on arrival at POMUTUA. Native teacher showing signs of extreme fatigue, it may be necessary to have him carried after today.

Continued on up the LOLOIPA River from POMUTUA and at 0930 hrs arrived at BURUAI, - Village Constable MOROI. This village is a pitiful sight, - many of the inhabitants appear to be infected with V.D. The village Constable is also a victim of the dread disease. Left BURUAI as soon as all the carriers came along and continued on for another 30 minutes to a deserted village before calling a halt. Today is again extremely hot and the rough track has no equal among those traversed to date.

At this stage I again found it necessary to sort out the carriers from the village 'stragglers'. On arrival at ERUME yesterday I found that, whereas I had started out with 35 carriers, I finished the day with 60, and all clamouring for food. It was significant that all the LOWA River natives were armed and, in view of the enmity existing between the tribes of the LOWA and KUNIMAIPA Rivers, their presence constituted a potential menace to the patrol.

Having eliminated all but the original 35 AIWARA carriers with a warning not to follow the patrol, continued on again at 1030 hrs. The poor wretches of BURUAI had made a valiant effort to clear some sort of a track and indeed it is evident that much time and labour had been expended to this end. However, in terrain such as this, it is difficult to do much. As the patrol moved further up towards the headwaters of the LOLOIPA River the track became steeper with every spur crossed. The carriers, particularly those carrying the larger patrol boxes, seem to be troubled no end by the steep and seemingly endless climbs and frequent halts necessary.

Finally descended to and crossed the upper LOLOIPA Riv. at 1300 hrs. From the river the goal for the day, BOMA Village, can be seen high above but is only reached after 75 minutes unbroken ascent along the steep side of the range. Apparently BOMA was built as a dancing village for, when patrol arrived at 1415 hrs, it was deserted except for Village Constable PEZOI of IRIMAVA, his wife and two other women who had a large quantity of cooked food waiting, - the latter was quickly devoured by the hungry carriers. Made camp in pouring rain in a garden area below the deserted village and waited for the IRIMAVA people to provide food for the carriers. By 1600 hrs only two women had come along with small quantities of food, not nearly sufficient to meet requirements, so I sent for Vill. Const. PEZOI. It transpired that PEZOI has had trouble with his village people over pigs and the IRIMAVA people were consequently afraid to show themselves on the arrival of the patrol. However, their fears were belayed by special messenger and many village women soon came along with the much needed native foods.

BOMA is the last of the LOLOIPA Villages, - GUARILAVAVA or RAU-MANAMENA and the KUNIMAIPA River lie across the range to the North-West. The heavy rain which commenced to fall earlier in the day continued on throughout the night.

Intensely cold as patrol struck camp and prepared to move at 0615 hrs. Leaving BOMA, proceeded N.W. for about 80 minutes towards the source of the MIRI CREEK. Crossed several smaller creeks before the ascent of the main LOLOIPA-KUNIMAIPA Divide was commenced at 0745 hrs. The track is a carpet of soggy moss through cold damp forest country and the cold became more intense as the party moved higher. Soon after 0800 hrs, came upon a small sunlit clearing with one deserted house so halted for ten minutes. Carriers were soon warming themselves around blazing fires.

Continued on up the range through heavy timber and crossed the summit (9,200' approx.) at 1030 hrs. Crossed the headwaters of the GONOMI CREEK at 1045 hrs and at 1100 hrs halted in the warm sunshine in a clearing high above the GONOMI. To the N.E. ZAI-LABU, Chief KATAIA, clearly visible on the spur across the GONOMI Creek while the villages of the GANIAWAI group can be seen on the grassy slopes across the ZEVI-KOTIZE River, a tributary of the KUNIMAIPA. Mt. YULE and the KUNIMAIPA Valley to the Westward blanketed in fog.

Carriers having rested, continued descent over a wretched track until the first of the RAU-MANAMANA villages was reached at 1215 hrs. Here Village Constable MANAI reported. MANAI is the Chief of the RAU-MANAMANA tribe and a man of considerable influence in his district and even across to the headwaters of the LOLOIPA. Years ago he was considered to be a great murderer but, when he was finally arrested, nothing could be proved against him. His behavior and that of his people since he was appointed Village Constable in 1941 has been entirely satisfactory.

As light rain was beginning to fall, a suitable site was selected and camp made near the villages of GUARI-LAVAVA some 15 minutes walk further down the spur. Today's march from BOMA at the headwaters of the LOLOIPA took a little over 6 hours on a track which defies description, however carriers are shaping remarkably well after four long days over difficult country.

During the afternoon, between showers of rain, several village matters were attended to, - the usual complaints over women, pigs and gatoro. Several of the matters settled today had been reported at Gailala during recent months so that their early finalization should create a favourable impression. Among the village women who came to the camp this afternoon with native foods was one wearing a collection of human bones and a dried and shrunken human foot around her neck. Inquiries revealed that she was the mother of a boy murdered by TONAMENA natives in 1944 and that the bones and foot, worn as a sign of mourning, were those of her dead son. It is understood that the murderers were apprehended early in 1945 by Capt. Robinson, ADO Gailala.

Village Constable KATAIA of ZAI-LABU reported later in the afternoon and was apparently much surprised at the early arrival of the patrol in the area as it was he who, only a week or so ago, brought letters from the Mission-teacher from Kunimaipa to Gailala. KATAIA is Chief of ZAI-LABU, an excellent type of native with considerable influence.

SUNDAY. 5th MAY 1946. Left GUARI-LAVAVA at 0630 hrs and descended through steep grass country and numerous RAU-MANAMANA hamlets. Native teacher ILIARA, now too weak to walk, has been carried on an improvised stretcher since leaving the LOLOIPA.

Apparently MANAI and his people are not in the habit of crossing the ZEVI-KOTIZE River to the OMU and GANIAWAI villages on the North side as there was no track and, on reaching the river, flooded after last night's torrential rains, some 40 minutes were spent on the construction of a rough bridge. Crossed ZEVI-KOTIZE River at 0830 hrs and continued on up and over a low spur through thick cane-grass shouldered high, passed below the villages of UMUITU and descended to the KUNIMAIPA River. A few local natives who were carrying out repairs to a bridge across the river were paid small quantities of salt for their trouble.

Having crossed the Kunimaipa, patrol once again began to ascend through tall grass and scattered garden areas of the GIVENA people.

At 1015 hrs, approached a small hamlet of two houses but the inhabitants departed hastily on the arrival of the patrol. Interpreter called out to them but they remained in a group on the slopes high above. After a brief rest, continued climbing gradually among rocky lime-stone outcrops until 1015 hrs when the crest of the spur was reached. This point, at the foot of MT. ZEVI, affords an excellent view down the Kunimaipa Valley, across to the towering summit of MT. YULE, and up the ZEVI-KOTIZE River towards MTS. ST MARY and ESSIE.

Here Village Constable TOROTA of GIVENA and several of his men appeared. They were out on a hunting expedition and were apparently quite unaware of the approach of the patrol. Continued on until 1050 hrs when a small GIVENA village BORU BURU of two houses was reached and carriers rested. TOROTA and his village people provided a considerable quantity of sugar-cane, sweet potatoes and gatoro nuts. Moved on again at 1120 hrs through extensive areas of cultivation and shortly came upon Vill. Const. GOLOPUI, Chief of IVIRUPU, and several of his tribe who had come along to meet the patrol.

A fine personality this old warrior, - he is the great man in these parts and stands alone among the Village Constables of the mountains. The following quotation from a review of Jack Hides' Book "Savages in Serge" is recorded in GOLOPUI's Village Book:

"Here he was writing of the natives as they live in peaceful conditions. But there are scenes of bloodshed, fearful massacre, descriptions that equal those of any battlefield. Then there are the men, maneaters, after whom Me. Hides and his Police went out on hazardous journeys. Golopui was such a man. Out to investigate several raids in the Kunimaipa and to arrest Golopui they eventually found their man and saw him thus; 'Golopui came straight to where I sat. His manner and splendid physique filled me with admiration. His hair, done in a score or more of thin plaits, hung down over his ears and set off his strong, keenly intelligent face. A circle of small cowrie shells crossed his noble brow and clasped his hair close to his crown, while a necklace of dogs' teeth hung round his neck. Sweat rolled down his naked and magnificent body, every muscle of which could be seen. He stood unharmed in front of me. He slapped his chest with the palm of his hand. "Golopui" he said. After the Police had him handcuffed the prisoner calmly contemplated his manacled wrists but was unable to understand why he had been so treated. "Why have you done this to me?" he asked. "You are the Chief of these people. You and your people have killed. You have killed men of Girebi, Kuefa and Komu." "What of it?" His tone was not meek but it was not insolent. "This is my country. I am Golopui."

That was the Golopui of yesterday. Today he is seen as a fine old servant of the Government, intelligent and clear of eye, but with the weight of years showing in his greying hair and in the failing strength of his once 'magnificent body'. Only his authority remains undiminished. Born a leader he will die a leader; he is Golopui.

After leaving GIVENA, continued on up and down the slopes of MT. ZEVI high above the Kunimaipa River, crossing numerous watercourses and areas of cultivation, until the first of the IVIRUPU villages was reached at 1215 hrs. Beyond this point the open grass country of the slopes of Mt. Zevi gives place for a time to forest and pandanus country with an occasional area cleared for cultivation. Patrol passed through several more small villages of the IVIRUPU and many large garden areas before a suitable camp-site, an abandoned dancing village, was reached at 1315 hrs. Camp once established, the village women soon came along with an abundance of native foods, sweet potatoes, taro, pumpkins, bananas, sugar-cane, gatoro nuts and corn, - a splendid response compared with RAU-MANAMANA yesterday.

Towards dusk there was considerable commotion from the village where the Police and carriers were camped. Apparently one of the AIWARA carriers, while drawing water from a creek some distance away, had seen a local native approaching with an axe in his hand whereupon the AIWARA raised cries of murder and fled to the village. The complaint was immediately investigated but proved to be entirely without foundation. The AIWARA carriers will need watching as the incident caused considerable ill-feeling at the time and while, on the surface, they appear to be on friendly terms, I realize now how little it would take to cause serious trouble.

Rained heavily last night and still raining this morning as patrol prepared to move. Left IVIRUPU camp at 0620 hrs and began climbing higher up the side of the spur above the Kunimaipa. After about an hour's marching the garden areas of IVIRUPU were left behind and patrol entered heavily timbered country where track had to be cut. Raining steadily, extremely cold and leeches an ever-present source of annoyance.

After several hours scrambling up and down the rugged and slippery mountainside, arrived at the precipitous brink of a stream known as MORI which is the natural boundary between IVIRUPU and KOMU tribes. Crossed at 1000 hrs following a short halt and soon came upon a large area planted with betel-nut palms and surrounded by gardens of pumpkin, bananas and sweet-potatoes. At 1045 hrs the first of the KOMU villages was reached, - two houses in a sea of mud. Several women seen here, they made no attempt to run away on approach of patrol.

Continued on through further extensive garden areas, across numerous small creeks, - walking extremely tiresome as the track a quagmire of mud and slush, - and at 1140 hrs reached another and somewhat larger KOMU village. All members of party showing signs of fatigue as this morning's track has not been easy. Rain has ceased but entire valley is shrouded in fog. Carriers having rested until 1200 hrs, moved on over several more small spurs to the KOMU village of ZONOI and the L.M.S. Station. ZONOI consists of numerous KOMU garden hamlets scattered about the steep slopes above the UNI River rising to the N.E. in the vicinity of MT. CHAPMAN (11,570'). Pitched camp in a clearing below ZONOI at 1230 hrs. The native teacher ILIARA, who has been carried on a stretcher for past few days, seems much improved.

Soon after camp had been made, village women began to bring food for Police and carriers. My chief problem is still to keep the patrol party down to an absolute minimum for, with Village Constables and crowds of natives coming from all directions, it is difficult to find sufficient food for them all. Later in the day Vill. Const. No. 82 GEAI of GIREBI and No. 83 LAMANAGETA of ZOINATA reported from their villages across the Kunimaipa River. Patrol will return to Gailala via GIREBI, MT. YULE and the KARUAME Valley. Village Const. GEAI is an intelligent native with an excellent knowledge of Motu, the result of three years imprisonment in BADILI gaol, Port Moresby, and can be of great assistance to patrols in the Kunimaipa valley. Himself a chief, GEAI is related by marriage to Chief GOLOPUI of IVIRUPU. Village Constable LAMANAGETA of ZOINATA, brother of the aged fighting-Chief SIMANI now living in the LOLOIPA, is a comparatively new appointment but appears to be doing a satisfactory job.

TUESDAY. 7th MAY 1946. Patrol remained in KOMU area. Reports indicate that the GURIZA natives and their Chief GURISIAPU have already heard of the patrol's approach and have gone into hiding. No smoke has been observed rising from the GURIZA villages for several weeks. L'Cpl UNINI and six Constables sent to cover the outlying hamlets of the GURIZA tribe in the hope of finding some sign of the fugitives. In country such as this, however, the murderers have the advantage of local knowledge and, with only a few days at my disposal, it seems unlikely that any arrests will be made this patrol.

For the past few days the weather has been wet and misty, for a brief interval this morning, however, the blanket of fog lifted revealing the magnificent panorama of Mt. Yule and the KURAI Peaks to the Southward, the gorge of the Kunimaipa River thousands of feet below, and MT. TURU (10,050'), MT. CHAPMAN (11,567') and the CHAPMAN Ranges to the Northward.

It had been my intention to cross the MONCKTON River to the headwaters of the LAKEKAMU River, three to four days to the Westward. However, I find that, having reached GURIZA, patrol has come to the last of the Kunimaipa villages and the country to the West across the MONCKTON is uninhabited. And so, since patrol is dependent on village gardens for the bulk of its food supply, the 3 - 4 day journey to the LAKEKAMU through unpopulated country is unfortunately out of the question.



Rained heavily all day. Self suffering from slight fever. No sign of the L'Cpl and six Constables who left yesterday.

THURSDAY. 9th MAY 1946. As two days have now passed and the Police detail has failed to report, decided to proceed further down the Kunimaipa through the GURIZA country as far as the last of their villages at which smoke, presumably from the fires of the Police, was observed late last evening.

Leaving bulk of patrol stores etc. and sick carriers in camp in charge of Const. PAHEKI, left ZONOI at 0645 hrs in heavy mist and descended towards the UNI River. For about an hour the track follows down the crest of the spur through tall cane grass and areas of sweet-potato and past numerous small KOMU garden settlements. Hanging from the eaves of one house were several skulls and other human bones, blackened by the smoke of many fires. The carriers were not anxious to examine the remains at too close quarters for fear of incurring the enmity of the spirits they believed to be domiciled therein.

Upon leaving the garden and grasslands higher up the slopes patrol began to descend steeply over rocky timbered country, through tangles of vines and stinging plants, into the gorge of the UNI River. Proceeded slowly downstream in and out among the huge boulders in the bed of the gorge until 0830 hrs when a rough bridge was built across the swift and powerful stream. Downstream from the bridge the sides of the gorge drop sheer to the river so the patrol was forced to climb for some 30 minutes up the almost perpendicular side of the mountain to descend again into the gorge near the junction of the UNI and KUNI-MAIPA Rivers. At this point the gorge is some 25-30 yards wide, strewn with boulders large and small and with sheer faces of smooth rock towering away on either side to the heavily timbered slopes above. Through this gorge the powerful Kunimaipa thunders in a series of waterfalls and cascades. At present the river is comparatively low but in time of flood it would be impossible to pass this way as the accumulation of rubbish in crevices 30 to 40 ft. above indicates that the river frequently attains such unbelievable heights.

After a brief spell on the warm rocks in the first sunshine for days, patrol moved on down the rocky gorge until a futhere 'bottle-neck' was reached and patrol was again forced to ascent the steep and rocky slopes above the river. For close on an hour the hazardous defile followed the river downstream, calling for the most intense concentration and extreme care as a false step at practically any point would have spelled disaster. At 1015 hrs, having crossed the OTO-ORONI Creek, a stream of considerable proportions, began to ascend towards the GURIZA villages. Near the AUREPA River, where the murders allegedly took place, patrol met returning Police detail who, as I had expected, have been unable to find any trace of Chief GURISIAPU or his fugitive tribesmen. They have apparently been gone some considerable time and have taken all their pigs and belongings with them. Not so much as a potato remains in the gardens and most of the houses have been burned by the departing natives. L'Cpl UNINI and his Police report having searched the surrounding terrain for two full days without success. On the slopes high above the villages guard platforms had been prepared in the branches of tall trees in positions which commanded an excellent view up and down the Kunimaipa Valley. Obviously they had been erected for the purpose of 'spotting' an approaching patrol.

Since the gardens are barren and the locals have fled there is no point in continuing on to make camp at GURIZA so decided to return to KOMU and so save a day. Party retraced it's steps and at 1130 hrs halted for lunch in the gorge near the junction of the Kunimaipa and the Uni Rivers. Constable ORERA had a narrow escape when he lost his footing and fell 15-20 feet down a rocky slope, - he suffered abrasions and a severe shaking. Moved on again at midday and at 1230 hrs re-crossed the Uni River. At this stage I was at the head of the carrier column preceded only by a KOMU guide and several AIWARA Vill. Constables who were cutting the track. At about 1300 hrs, as patrol was ascending the steep and thickly wooded spur, there was a shout from the AIWARA police. The Interpreter, who followed closely behind, cried "Quick, they are fighting!" Rifle in hand, I scrambled forward through the thick bush and, in so doing, narrowly escaped stopping a metal-tipped arrow which had been aimed at one of the V.Cs in front.

But the attackers, by this time, had apparently decided that 'discretion was the better part of valour' for, having discharged a few arrows harmlessly, they dropped their weapons and fled into the surrounding bush. Pursuit in such country would have been a waste of time and, besides, Police had been instructed not to leave the carrier line unprotected. So the patrol continued on up the slopes to the grass country above. It is difficult to say how many natives were in the raiding party but after their hurried departure three 12' spears, several stone clubs, six long-bows and many arrows were gathered from beside the track and in the surrounding bush. The spears and most of the arrows were metal tipped with steel and duralium from crashed aircraft, carefully ground and sharpened to deadly points. Local KOMU guides assert that the attackers were from UNI villages in which case to look for them in their villages would be to no avail, - being closely related to their neighbours the GURIZA, the UNIs have also fled with their Chief ZAMOIA to the slopes of MT. CHAPMAN.

Arrived back at KOMU campsite after a long hot climb from the river at 1545 hrs. Today has been a long day and probably the most difficult of the patrol to date. The Police Detail, after nine days of continuous work in this difficult country, deserve a rest. Accordingly patrol will remain at KOMU tomorrow and leave for return to Gailala via Mt. Yule and the Karuame Valley on Saturday 11th. Mission Teacher and his family instructed to be ready to leave on that date.

FRIDAY. 10th MAY 1946. Remained at ZONOI (KOMU). Received a deputation of about 100 of the local natives asking that the L.M.S. Station be allowed to remain in the area. In support of their request they had collected the sum of eleven shillings and sixpence and one pig, - the price of their salvation! There is no doubt that the native teacher ILIARA has endeared himself to these simple KOMU people and I believe them to be sincere in their sorrow at his coming departure; however, in view of the hostility of native tribes between KOMU and KOVIO at the headwaters of the Lakekamu River to the West, I do not think that the area is yet safe for Mission Enterprise. As the incident yesterday proves, any unarmed party crossing from KOVIO to KOMU, particularly with 'foreign' carriers, does so at considerable risk and, in my opinion, will continue to do so until such time as the entire Kunimaipa Valley can be brought under Government influence and every tribe has it's Village Constable.

SATURDAY. 11th MAY 1946. Departure from KOMU delayed by heavy rain which has been falling since early hours of the morning. Broke camp at 0700 hrs and descended again to the MORI Creek and crossed into IVIRUPU. From the creek, climbed steadily for about 40 minutes until the top of the ridge was reached. Along the top of this ridge the track for a time was good and reasonably level, being through heavily timbered country. At 0900 hrs began to drop down to the Kunimaipa River through large garden areas and scattered villages of IVIRUPU. At one of these hamlets the locals had a quantity of food cooked for Police and carriers, - payment was made with salt.

In this village there was a recently constructed 'burial platform' resembling a huge mushroom. It is the custom of these people to 'bury' their dead upright, the body is completely fenced around with light saplings and pandanus leaves and a roof is made over the top. The whole is then enclosed by a fence of light stakes. Thus the body remains until decomposition is complete when some of the bones are retrieved to be worn by the bereaved relations.

Leaving the village of the dead, continued on down the GEMARA GERIZA Creek and followed same down to it's junction with the Kunimaipa. Moved upstream over solid rock for some 20 minutes to where an extremely unsafe-looking bush bridge spanned the 30 yards of racing water. When all carriers were safely across at 1030 hrs, continued on upstream as far as KAME Creek at which point guides left the Kunimaipa and commenced to ascend through rocky forest country towards GIREBI. Progress slow as track had to be cut all the way. At midday, left the forest country and passed through an abandoned village overgrown with rambling vines and creepers into tall cane-grass country.

Came out into open grass country at 1230 hrs and continued on up the spur until the GIREBI Gov. Rest House, situated in a clump of light bamboos, was reached at 1300 hrs and camp made. Large quantities of native foods, sweet potatoes, pumpkins, taro and sugar-cane supplied to patrol by local village people.

At 1606 hrs an APANAIFI native carrying a pack arrived in camp and announced that a 'Father' was coming behind. Shortly afterwards the Rev. H.A. Brown of the L.M.S. MORU arrived. Having been authorized by the District Officer, KAIRUKU, he had made his way up from the coast to contact the patrol in connection with the KOMU murders. He expressed surprise when informed that the Mission Station had been closed down and requested that he be allowed to visit the KOMU people with his teacher ILLARA before returning to KAIRUKU. The request was granted though it will mean that the patrol will have to remain in the area for a further two days to ensure the safety of the Mission party. However, there are several cases of sickness and fever among the Police and carriers so that a couple of days rest may be to their advantage.

SUNDAY. 12th MAY 1946. After a brief service with his teachers and any others who felt disposed to attend, Rev. Brown left at 0900 hrs to visit the KOMU Villages. Since my carriers have cut the track he should make the trip in under five hours. Watched the small party ascending the grass slopes towards the forests bordering the Kuni-maipa and at 1430 saw smoke rising from the Mission house on the distant ridge, indicating that the party had arrived safely.

MONDAY. 13th MAY 1946. At GIREBI. Village Constable DEREWAI of KUEFA, an ex Local Constable, reported to the patrol. At 1600 hrs Rev. Brown and his teachers returned from KOMU.

TUESDAY. 14th MAY 1946. Rev. Brown and native teacher ILIARA returned to the coast via APANAIFI. Struck camp at 0630 hrs and descended to cross the EVAPO Creek forming the boundary between GIREBI and VERA VERA tribes. Steep climbing through dense bush for 30 minutes after crossing the EVAPO brought patrol out into open grass country high up on the spur. An excellent view obtained of all the country and villages through which the patrol has passed, - RAU-MANAMANA, GIVENA, IVI WPU and KOMU. First halt for the day made at 0845 hrs at a point overlooking the junction of the Kuni-maipa and Kuefa Rivers, Mt. Yule with its numerous minor peaks towering to the S.W.

Moved on again at 0900 hrs towards Mt. Yule and the headwaters of the KUEFA River. Many VERA VERA natives seen silhouetted against the skyline high above but few came down to the patrol, - a few women were waiting beside the track with cooked potatoes which were purchased for the carriers. Crossed the KATEPA Creek, a tributary of the Kuefa, and began an extremely steep climb of some 45 minutes over a rocky track and large out-crops of quartz. Climbing through the long grass, the heat was terrific. At 1100 hrs, reached the first of the KUEFA villages and, shortly after, several more of a couple of houses each higher up the spur. Continued on beyond these villages for a further hour and a half before pitching camp in the bush below the massive table-topped summit of Mt. YULE (10,650') Food for patrol supplied by KUEFA natives. Night extremely cold with misty rains.

WEDNESDAY. 15th MAY 1946. Left KUEFA camp at 0630 hrs and climbed for several hours up the steep wooded slopes of Mt. Yule forming the watershed of the KUEFA River to the North and the TAPALA River to the South. Crossed the summit above 9,000' at 0830 hrs and for the next 90 minutes followed a good track along the top of a spur above the headwaters of the TAPALA. Leeches again a source of continual discomfort to Police and carriers. The descent gradually became steeper until patrol reached the deserted and overgrown dancing village of OLIVI, the scene of a murder some 12 months ago. The original KUEFA inhabitants of this region have crossed to new villages on the Kuni-maipa slopes of Mt. Yule though a few small hamlets are still scattered about the headwaters of the TAPALA River. At OLIVI patrol halted for 30 minutes to rest carriers in the warm sunshine after the cold of the forest country. There is no sign of any track past this deserted village of OLIVI so had to commence cutting through dense jungle and stinging plants down towards the Tapala River.

Several times patrol came upon impassable barriers and was forced to retrace its steps and begin again before the Tapapa River was finally reached at 1300 hrs. But getting out of the gorge proved to be as difficult as getting in and it was some time before an exit was located. Continued cutting a track straight up the steep side of the dividing range in the hope of locating a track which Police say they followed on their way to arrest the murderers in OLIVI twelve months ago. Since the KUEFA natives evacuated the area all tracks have disappeared.

At 1430 hrs patrol arrived at the remains of an old village of the KUEFAs, - only one or two houses remained standing and the whole area was overgrown by jungle. Police and carriers spent some time looking for signs of a track from this village but without success, so continued on cutting track up the range. Heavy rain commenced to fall at 1500 hrs but it would be impossible to make a camp in country like this. Pushed on in the wet through dense jungle country until 1540 hrs when camp was pitched in the bush high above the Tapala River. The rigging of tents and flies presented many problems for the Police as the camp-site was the crest of a spur, no more than 15' wide, and with steep slopes falling away for hundreds of feet on either side. Another miserably cold night.

THURSDAY. 16th MAY 1946. Broke camp at 0615 hrs and continued cutting track up the slopes towards the summit of the TAPALA-MEIPA Divide. At 0715 hrs located a disused track leading from an overgrown village and followed it to the top of the range. Another fine view from this vantage point, - MT. Yule and the Tapala Valley or KARUAME to the Westward and the POLE Range and the MEIPA Valley to the East. On the slopes of the POLE Range to the East can be seen the vast areas of cultivation surrounding the villages of RUMU through which the patrol will later pass.

At 0815 hours, resumed progress down the range to the MEIPA River, crossed some 75 minutes later. The RUMU hamlets were reached after a steep climb of 45 minutes from the river. A quantity of native food for carriers had been prepared by the RUMU natives so patrol halted for 30 minutes. Leaving RUMU at 1045 hrs, climbed on up the POLE Range, through a forest of pandanus palms and then once more into dense forest country. The seemingly endless climb to the top of the range from RUMU took several hours over a wretched track of slippery moss-covered roots and fallen trees. Again rain began to fall at 1200 hrs and the cold became more intense as the patrol ascended. At 1300 hrs, during a brief halt on top of the range, carriers made fires to warm themselves before commencing the slippery descent to the AUROPA River. At 1430 hrs, after 8 hours walking through difficult leech-infested country, camp was made in an old garden area of the PORETA people above the AUROPA River.

The PORETA villages and LALAMAITI can be seen on the slopes of the PORE Range just across the Auropa so Village Constable AIWA KURINIPI of PORETA, who has been with the patrol for over a week, called out to his people to bring food for police and carriers. Very soon PORETA and LALAMAITE women began to arrive with sweet-potatoes, pumpkins, sugar-cane and gatoro nuts. Rain still falling and it is bitterly cold. On arrival at the day's camp several of the carriers reported sisk, - two appear to be suffering from severe influenza while the majority complain of minor cuts, scratches and leech-bites.

FRIDAY. 17th MAY 1946. Following an extremely cold night, patrol left camp at 0615 hrs and moved down the side of the range through old gardens to the Auropa River. Crossed by native suspension bridge at 0650 and began to ascend the PORE Range through forests of pandanus and large gardens to the PORETA Rest House (6,500') reached at 0750. Waited here for 10 minutes until all carriers came along.

For about one hour after leaving the Rest House the wide, well cleared track follows the gradual slope of the top of the PORE Range through light timber and areas of pandanus, after which it leaves the main spur to descend very steeply, first through forest and later through open grass country, with scattered clumps of bamboo, to the LOLOIPA River.

Proceeded downstream over rough and rocky track, past the junction of the LOWA and LOLOIPA to the bridge which was constructed for the last patrol. The structure, now two months old, was found to be unsafe so 45 minutes were spent effecting the necessary repairs before the carriers could cross with cargo. Keeping close to the river-bank, moved on downstream for some 30 minutes before starting the long steep climb to TATUPITI at the top of the LOLOIPA- AIBALA Divide overlooking TAPINI. Crossed the summit at 1215 hrs and descended to TAPINI 'drome, arriving 1250 hrs. Const. KENIA, who has been in charge of station gardens and prisoners here during absence of L' Cpl UNINI, reported. Shortly after arrival of patrol at TAPINI Const SARE reported with mail from KAIRUKU, - he was on his way to GOILALA via the direct route from OBA OBA.

SATURDAY. 18th May 1946. Left TAPINI at 0615 hrs and climbed back up the range to the village of TATUPITI, - half an hour over steep and extremely muddy track. Continued climbing up the range thru' forest country and scattered pandanus palms, above the villages of MATIO-LAVAVA, until the Govt. Rest House at KITARARA was reached at 0930 hrs. Village Constable ATSIPO of MATIO-LAVAVA awaiting the patrol with a quantity of gatoro nuts for carriers. Resumed progress up the range after a short spell and climbed steadily for 2½ hours through dense, moss-covered forest before the summit at roughly 9000' was reached. Visibility nil as a thick blanket of fog has descended. At the top of the range, after six hours of solid climbing from TAPINI, the carriers lay down on the cold ground from sheer exhaustion.

Waited 15 minutes or so until all the party reached the top but was glad to get moving again owing to the intense cold and clinging mist. Descended steeply for about 45 minutes to the Rest House at IGU where camp was made at 1330 hrs after a very strenuous day. Local natives had little to offer by way of native foods, however managed to purchase sufficient to meet the needs of the Police and carriers. Afternoon cold, wet and generally miserable.

SUNDAY. 19th MAY 1946. Left IGU Rest House in dense fog and misty rain at 0730 hrs for KERAU. Shortly after leaving the Rest House, passed through several villages of the KATAIPE natives, - their Village Constable is a victim of the growing V.D. menace and did not report. The largest village in the KATAIPE group consists of about 30 houses, - it has just been completed in readiness for a large dance. The villages of TAWUNI can be seen on an adjacent spur.

From KATAIPE, continued on down the steep grass spur to a small creek known as KUTIPA, thence over a low spur thickly planted with pandanus to the KOVELI Creek. After crossing the latter, the track leads straight up the steep and slippery side of the spur, through extensive areas of cultivation and gardens in the making, to the top of the AIBALA- AIWARA divide. Soon after 0900 hrs, came upon some village women cooking food in one of these new clearings so waited 20 minutes for the carriers to come along, they are making slow progress on the steep and greasy track. Purchased the cooked food and continued climbing until the summit was reached at 1015 hrs. From this point on to KERAU the track is good across the flat top of the grassy plateau. Rain still falling when patrol arrived at KERAU. AIWARA carriers returned to their villages as soon as all cargo checked in, they will be paid later at Goilala.

MONDAY. 20th MAY 1946. Remained at KERAU. Police to OROROGAIVERA and TAWUNI villages to recruit fresh carriers for final stage of patrol to GOILALA. At present most of the local village natives are either away attending the marathon dance at SENA or labouring in new yam gardens on the slopes near the rivers, hence the collecting of carriers takes a little longer than usual. Late in the afternoon police returned with the required number of carriers for Goilala.

TUESDAY. 21st MAY 1946. Left KERAU at 0700 hrs and arrived back at the Goilala Police Camp at 1300 hrs. Paid off today's carriers and advised District Officer, KAIRUKU, by signal of completion of the Kunimaipa Patrol.

END OF DIARY.

INCIDENT AT KOMU. KUNIMAIPA. In accordance with instructions from the District Officer, Kairuku, the London Missionary Society's Station at KOMU has been closed and the native teacher and his family returned safely to the Coast.

The circumstances surrounding the alleged murder of the two KOMU natives DOKAI and GIMAIKOI by GURIZA natives are briefly as follows :

Towards the end of last February, Revd. H.A. Brown of the L.M.S. visited the KOMU people in the lower Kunimaipa Valley and on his return to the coast took with him five men from that tribe and two from their neighbours the GURIZA. It is understood that he was desirous of having one of the KOMU men DOKAI appointed a Village Constable and, to that end, proceeded with the Kunimaipa natives to Kairuku, arriving the latter on or about the 10th of March.

Apparently, following an interview with the District Officer, the Revd. Brown was instructed to return the natives to their villages. And so, with a small consignment of stores for the KOMU teacher ILIARA, the KOMU and GURIZA natives left for return to the Kunimaipa via KOVIO at the headwaters of the LAKEKAMU River. After leaving KOVIO they were accompanied, as stated by Revd. Brown in his letter of 19th April 46, by two KOVIO teachers and other KOVIO 'helpers'. At this stage one of the KOMU men fell sick and died and was buried in the lower Kunimaipa Valley. The remainder continued on across the Monckton and Kunimaipa Rivers and, on the night of 28th March, camped in a cave to the West of GURIZA.

The following morning when the party prepared to move it was noticed that the two GURIZA men had gone on ahead. It is alleged that, on arrival at their village they conferred with the Chief GURISIAPU who then conspired to kill the remainder of the party. The men of GURIZA, allegedly at the direction of their Chief, prepared to ambush the KOMU natives in the vicinity of the AUREPA River. However, a KOMU woman married into the GURIZA tribe is alleged to have overheard the conspiring GURIZA natives and, on arrival of the mission party, she informed the KOMU men of the plot against their lives.

The KOMU men were all for abandoning the stores and taking to the bush; however, at the urgent persuasion of the KOVIO teachers to ignore the warning, they finally left GURIZA for KOMU. In the vicinity of the Aurepa River the attack came. The men of GURIZA fell upon the KOMU and KOVIO carriers with spears, clubs, bows and arrows. DOKAI at the head of the line was the first to fall, shot dead by the GURIZA bowmen, while behind him GIMAIKOI, his sides allegedly pierced by many GURIZA arrows, plunged into the Kunimaipa and was never seen again. The Revd. Brown states that the two KOVIO Mission-teachers, though slightly wounded by arrows, escaped by swimming the Kunimaipa and returned to their village with other KOVIO 'helpers'.

The remaining two KOMU members of the party also managed to escape into the bush and returned to report the incident to the KOMU teacher ILIARA who immediately took steps to advise the Government. In this regard the teacher is deserving of highest praise as his first letter reporting the incident was received at Gailala on 7th April, only 9 days after the alleged incident occurred. By the time the patrol arrived in the area, however, the GURIZA natives had abandoned their villages and gone into hiding in the rugged vicinity of the Chapman Ranges. Consequently, with only a very limited time at my disposal, no arrests were made.

In conclusion, and as further stated on Page 7 of the Report, I am of the opinion that the locality in which the incident occurred is definitely unsafe for travellers and furthermore, that it would be unwise to permit any future Mission activity in the area until peaceful relations between the GURIZA and the KOMU can be brought about.

VILLAGES. In the Kunimaipa, as in most other parts of the mountains, there are few, if any large villages. Scarcely any of the villages seen by the patrol could be described as anything more than 'hamlets', - small groups of two, three, seldom more than four houses scattered over the mountainsides and surrounded by areas of cultivation.

Nor are these small mountain hamlets in any way permanent. As the soil in one area becomes barren after successive seasons of cultivation, the old villages are abandoned as the inhabitants move on to new and more fertile garden areas. And so, in view of the fact that the names and locations of these small villages are ever changing, reference to villages in the Kunimaipa area has been by the tribal name rather than the relatively unimportant name by which the hamlet happens to be known.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. Only on one or two occasions during the patrol was the amount of native food supplied insufficient to meet the requirements of Police and carriers. Moreover, the deficiency was due in each case to the un-cooperative attitude of the villages concerned rather than any shortage of food in the gardens.

In the valley of the Kunimaipa, as in the LOWA and LOLOIPA districts, one cannot help but be impressed by the extent of the native gardens both new and old, - everywhere new areas are being cleared and burned off in readiness for planting of next seasons crops. In these areas there certainly does not appear to be any prospect of a food shortage.

In the Gailala, Aibala, and AIWARA areas, however, the position is not nearly so favourable. Crops for the year have been comparatively poor in this district and many villages are already living on their reserves of pandanus or 'gatoro' nuts. Here, as in other parts of the District visited by the patrol, new and extensive gardens are being prepared but there will be lean months ahead for some villages before their gardens again come into production. And with marathon dances in progress everywhere the position is aggravated.

NATIVE SITUATION. In view of the lengthy period which has elapsed since there was a patrol through the Kunimaipa it was pleasing to find that, with exception, of course, of the KOMU incident, the only troubles disclosed were minor ones and were, without exception, able to be settled arbitrarily on the spot.

In the Aiwara, Lowa and Loloipa areas the situation was entirely satisfactory. No difficulty was experienced in obtaining food or carriers and patrol enjoyed the co-operation of Village Officials and natives at all times.

From observations on this patrol, however, I am of the opinion that it will be some time before the natives of the Kunimaipa can be educated even to standards at present prevailing in the Gailala and which have been achieved only after years of constant patrolling.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. All appear to be carrying out their duties satisfactorily. Most Village Constables contacted seemed anxious to accompany the patrol and, since I am of the opinion that a Village Constable should have some knowledge of peoples and places outside his own, no objection was raised. No less than five Village Constables from the Aiwara River, four from the Lowa and two from the Loloipa accompanied the patrol as far as KOMU and entries have been made in their registers to that effect.

Outstanding among the Village Constables who accompanied the Patrol over various stages were Vill. Const TUPA of NAIRI-LAVAVA, Vill. Const. TAURU of ERUME-LAVAVA in LOWA Valley, and Village Constables KATAIA of ZAI-LABU, GOLOPUI of IVIRUPU and GEAI of GIREBI in the KUNIMAIPA Valley.

CUSTOMS. Observations of any interest have already been recorded in the 'Diary' section of this Report.

HEALTH. Although no comprehensive inspections for sores etc. were carried out during the patrol, the general health of natives, particularly in the Kunimaipa Valley, appears to be quite satisfactory

In the Goilala and in the valleys of the Aiwara, Loma and Loloipa Rivers however, the incidence of V.D. is ever increasing. Constant reference has been made to this growing menace in Patrol Reports from this station and in District and sub-District Monthly Reports and it is pleasing to note that the question of dealing with the spread of venereal disease in these districts is at last being considered at Headquarters.

Since there are approximately 35,000 mountain natives in the territory controlled by the Goilala Police Camp, I am of the opinion that the stationing of at least one European Medical Assistant in the District is warranted.

Date. 30th May 1946.

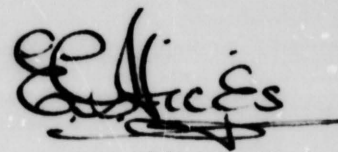
  
Patrol Officer,  
(E. G. Hicks.) Oic Goilala.

↓  
send to  
P.H.T.



The following members of the GOILALA Detachment accompanied Patrol No. 3 - 1945/46 to the Kunimaipa Valley:

- Reg. No. 937. Sgt API-AKIA. Conduct Excellent.  
An efficient NCO with many years of experience behind him. This is his first patrol since he returned to the Detachment from leave about six months ago, however it proved that he can still hold his own with the younger police on a long and difficult patrol through rough country. A valuable man.
- Reg. No. 1323. L' Cpl UNINI. Conduct Good.  
For some months past this man has been in charge of Station gardens at TAPINI 'drome. However, owing to shortage of NCOs, it was necessary to temporarily withdraw him in order to bring the quota of Patrol Police up to ten. Throughout the patrol he displayed energy and initiative but is inclined to be garrulous.
- Reg. No. 910. Constable IRIRI. Conduct Excellent.  
A veteran of fourteen years service in the Constabulary this man knows what is required of him and can be relied upon at all times. First patrol since his return from leave two months ago.
- Reg. No. 1673. Const. SIMBIGI. Conduct Very Good.  
A quiet efficient type. Reliable and not afraid of work. Has done several long patrols this year.
- Reg. No. 2220. Const. OREHE. Conduct Fair.  
Nothing outstanding about this man. However he carried out his allotted duties satisfactorily.
- Reg. No. 2225. Const. ORENA. Conduct Good.  
A quiet but solid constable. Reliable. Suffered slight injuries in a fall in the lower Kunimaipa Valley. Has now been given leave in his village.
- Reg. No. 2267. Const. MAREA. Conduct Very Good.  
A quiet and sensible man, and worked hard throughout the patrol. He is comparatively new to the force and should improve with experience.
- Reg. No. 2295. Const HEROI. Conduct. Good.  
This man has plenty of initiative and should make a good Constable with more experience. He is inclined to be a bit hot-headed.
- Reg. No. 2835. Const PAHEKI. Conduct Good.  
A young Constable of little experience and is inclined to irresponsibility. Should make a good man in time.
- Reg. No. 4109. Const VAUWAI. Conduct Good.  
This man was selected to accompany the patrol as he is a native of KUEFA, Mt. Yule. He showed little initiative and, with little knowledge of Motu, is practically useless for general service.



Oic Goilala.  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

30th May 1946.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS 30-1-9

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

21st June, 1946.

NOTES BY MR. W. R. HUMPHRIES FOR Director DISTRICT SERVICES.

Entry 1st. May.

The Patrol Officer summoned Mission Teacher to make that long journey through dangerous country. It is a wonder he was not killed en route.

Teacher left his wife and four children at KOMU. Notice the heights, Nine and Ten Thousand Feet, and the terrific nature of the Country between GOILALA AND KUNIMAIPA.

No wonder Teacher had to be carried back to KOMU!

It was unwise to send seven Native Police to GURIZA in search of the Murderers. Worse in fact than leaving KOMU unvisited.

This patrol gives a clear picture of the tremendous task confronting Administration in bringing Law and Order to the KUNIMAIPA Country from GOILALA.

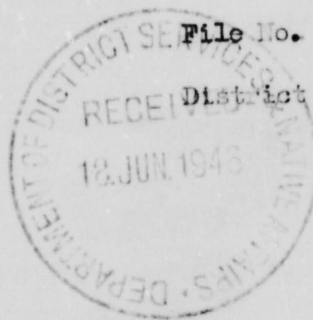
This was a gruelling patrol and I intend to write to the District Officer in the following terms:-

DO  
Kai

"This was an arduous patrol for all concerned and the trials and difficulties that faced Mr Hicks are fully appreciated at this Headquarters"

It is obvious that we can do nothing of real worth to bring this area under control until suitable men are available.

*W. R. Humphries*  
Director  
DISTRICT SERVICES



File No. 159/46 - 28/3.

District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central District.,  
7th June 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - GOILALA No. 3-45/46.

Above report by Mr. E.G. Hicks, Actg. Patrol Officer forwarded in duplicate, if the second copy not urgently required I would be glad of its early return here.. Mr. Hicks only has a small portable type-writer to work with and it will not take 4 copies.

Also obliged, if the excellent sketch map enclosed could be reproduced by photo-stat and three copies of same forwarded here.

L.M.S. MISSION STATION AT KOMU. By his remarks under date 10th May (page 7) and also in the last para of his page 11, Mr. Hicks clearly shows the danger of continuance of L.M.S. activities at Komu, until we have regained control of the whole of the Kunimaipa. With another P.O. and probably an A.D.O. available very shortly in the mountains, we may be able to effect this by the end of the year. Till then Mission activities should be suspended in this Kunimaipa area, ~~is my~~ <sup>is my</sup> emphatic opinion.

ATTACK ON PATROL. On 9th May. These metal tipped arrows are very nasty weapons, every Patrol Officer in the mountains has had some of them whizzing past his ears before he has been up there many months. Crashed planes afford the warriors up there a plentiful supply of 'ammunition'.

In my opinion an excellent and informative account of a well-carried out patrol over most difficult country.

W.H.H. Thompson  
A/D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Copy : O.I.C. GOILALA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

---

DS 30-1-9

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESBY.

4th July, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
Kairuku Sub-District,  
KAIRUKU.

PATROL REPORT - GOILALA NO.3-45/46.

Reference is made to your 159/46-28/3 of 7th  
June, 1946.

Attached please find copy of this Report which  
is returned to you as requested.

The matter of the reproduction by Photo-stat of  
the sketch map enclosed in the Report has been taken up with  
the Secretary for Lands, Mines & Surveys, and copies of the  
reproduction will be forwarded to you in due course.

PATROL GOILALA No.3/45/46.

This was an arduous patrol for all concerned  
and the trials and difficulties that faced Mr. Hicks are  
fully appreciated at this Headquarters.

*J. P. Beemster*  
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

---

DS 16-2-1.

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs.  
PORT MORESEBY.

4th July, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Director of Public Health,  
Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT - GOILALA no.3-45/46.

An extract from the Monthly Report received from Patrol Officer E.G. Hicks for the Month of June, 1946, is appended for your information.

HEALTH

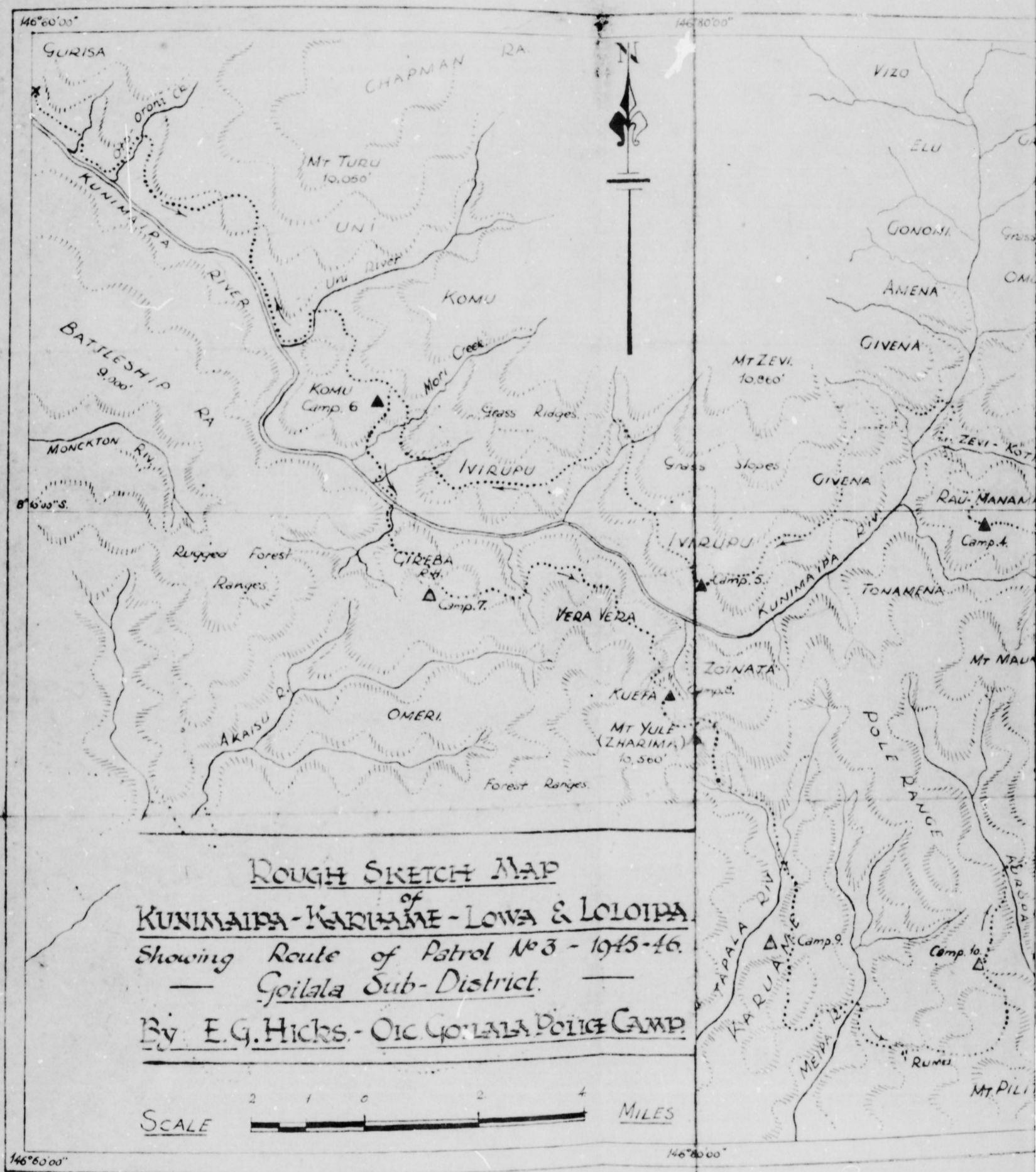
Although no comprehensive inspections for sores etc., were carried out during the patrol, the general health of natives particularly in the Kunimaipa Valley, appears to be quite satisfactory.

In the Goilala and in the valleys of the Aiwara, Lewa and Loloipa Rivers however, the incidence of V.D. is ever increasing. Constant reference has been made to this growing menace in Patrol Reports from this station and in District and sub-District Monthly Report and it is pleasing to note that the question of dealing with the spread of venereal disease in these districts is at last being considered at Headquarters.

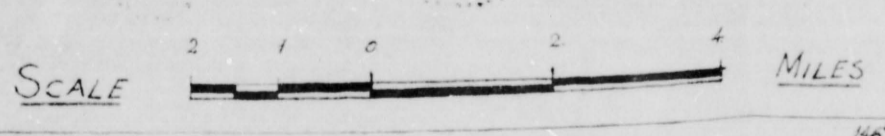
Since there are approximately 35,000 Mountain natives in the territory controlled by the Goilala Police Camp, I am of the opinion that the stationing of at least one European Medical Assistant in the District is warranted.

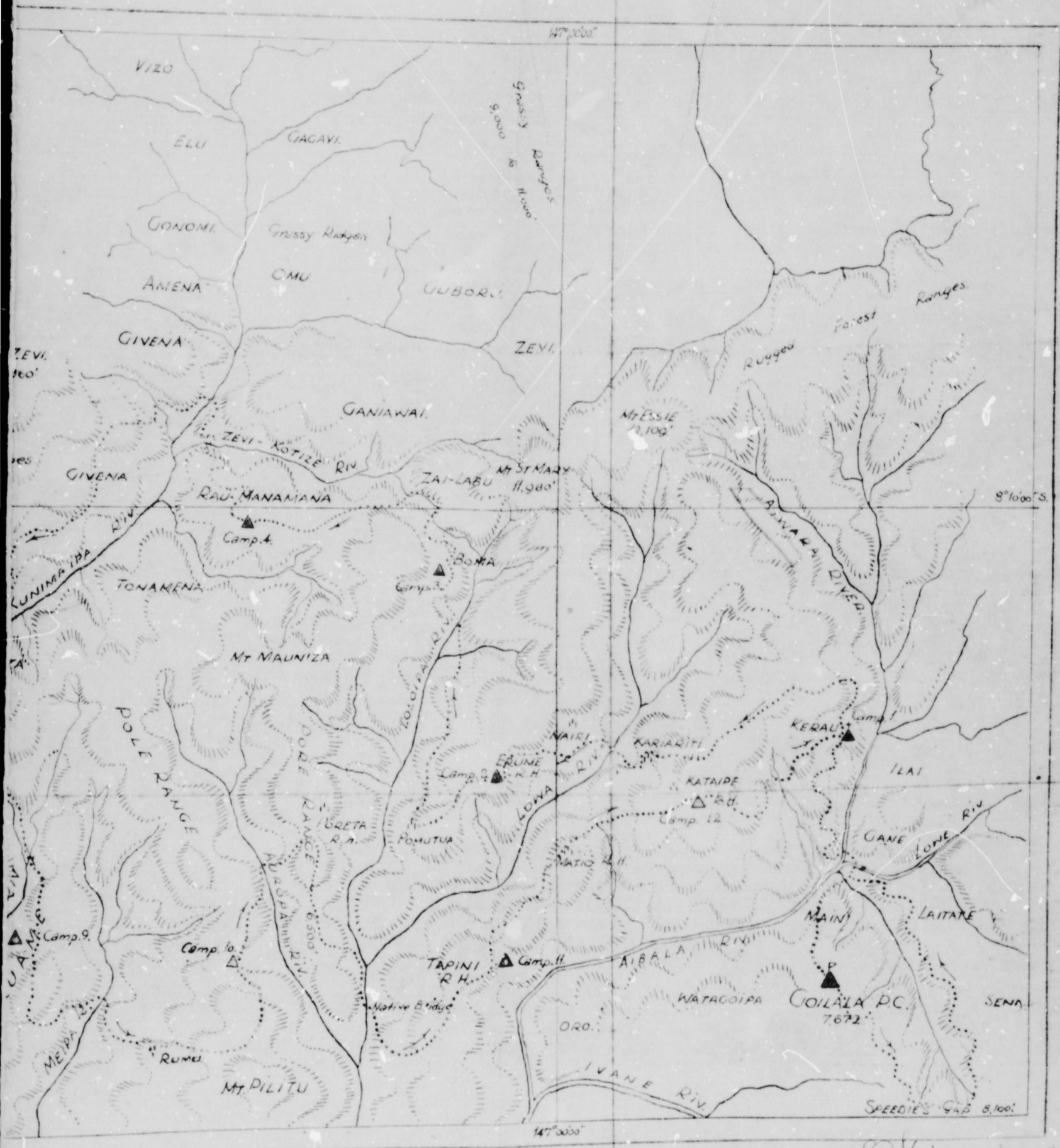
*M. Robinson*

for ACTING DIRECTOR.



ROUGH SKETCH MAP  
 of  
 KUNIMAIPA-KARUAME-LOWA & LOLOIPA  
 Showing Route of Patrol No 3 - 1945-46.  
 Geilala Sub-District.  
 By E.G. Hicks - OIC Geilala Police Camp.

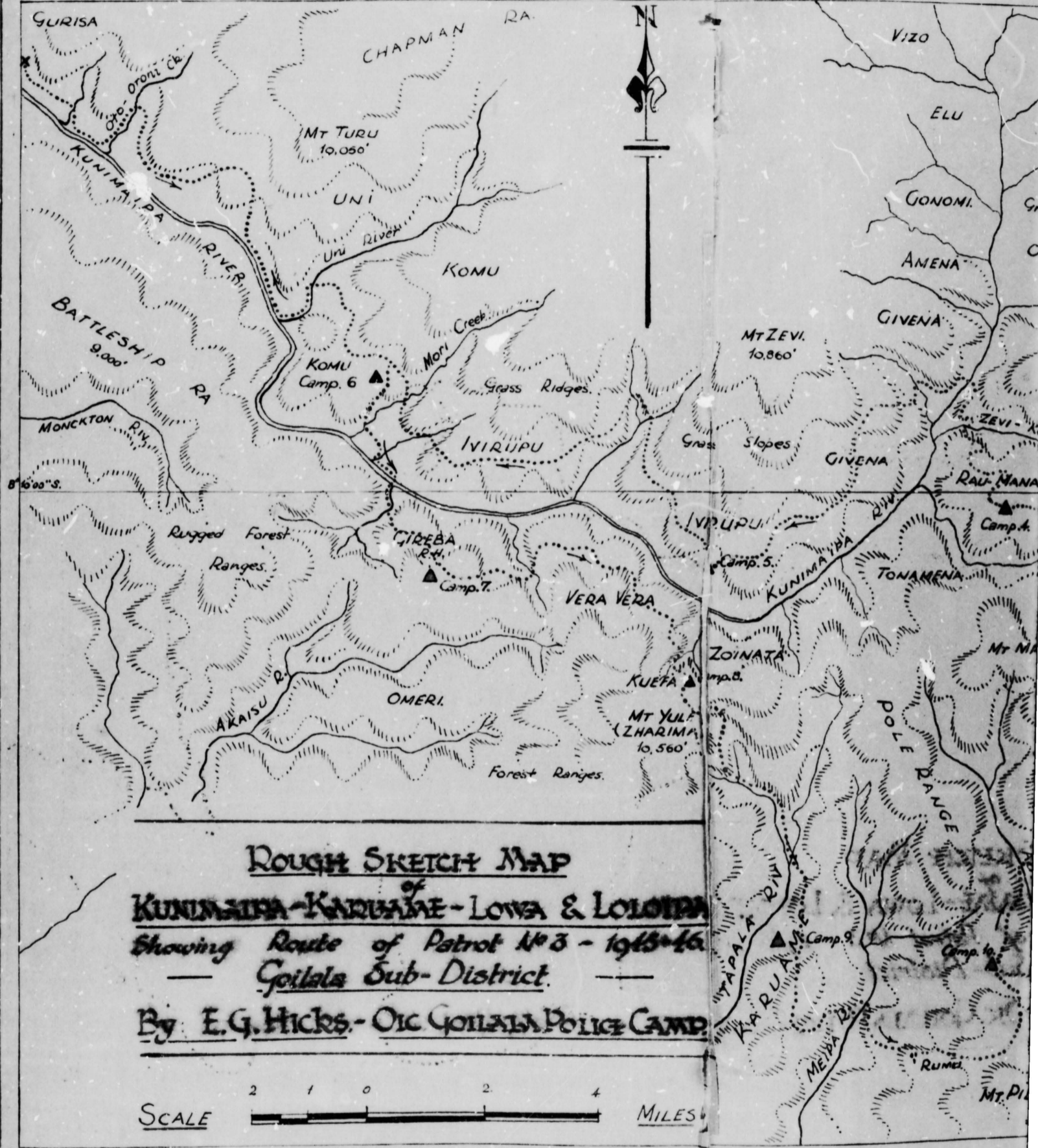




*Sketch of the  
Coilala*

146°60'00"

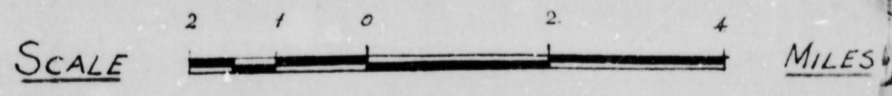
146°00"



**ROUGH SKETCH MAP**

**KUNIMARA-KARUJAE-LOWA & LOLOIDA**  
*Showing Route of Patrol No 3 - 1945-46*  
**Gailala Sub-District.**

**By E.G. Hicks - OIC GAILALA POLICE CAMP.**



146°60'00"

146°00"





30. S. 1/2  
 Coillala



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yuilala) Report No. 4 of 45/46

Patrol Conducted by E. G. Hicks P.O.

Area Patrolled Kambisi, Kailope Orange & intermediate  
tribes in Tanapa Valley.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/6/1946 to 12/7/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Settle reported unrest in Orange Valley  
following recent murders at Kailope Inspections.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 4 - 1945/46.

REPORT OF PATROL BY E.G.HICKS, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA POLICE CAMP, TO KOSIPE, WOITAPE, URUN, ONONGE, KAMBISI, AKAILAPE AND RETURN TO THE POLICE CAMP.

DATE LEFT STATION. 29th June 1946. DATE RETURNED. 18th July 1946.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. i. To settle reported unrest in the ONONGE Valley following recent murders at WOITAPE.

ii. General inspection of buildings, gardens etc. at old KAMBISI Police Camp.

iii. Inspection of road work and attention to routine matters in villages.

PARTY COMPRISED. i. E.G.Hicks, Patrol Officer.

ii. R.P.C. - 5 Constables. 1 Interpreter ERIMO.

iii. Carriers. - 25 recruited from SOFU Tribe.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA. District Services.

i. WOITAPE-URUN. Patrol by undersigned in connection with murders. April 1946.

ii. ONONGE - KAMBISI. Lieut. James of ANGAU. Dates uncertain, not later than Nov. 1945.

Medical Services.

i. No records available. Apparently no comprehensive Medical patrols have been carried out for many years in VENAPA Valley.

COST OF PATROL. i. Payment of carriers.

Salt	10 lbs
Calico	10 yds
Paint	1 lb
Tobacco	3 lbs

ii. R.P.C. Rations, purchase n/fs, V.Cs, etc.

Salt	45 lbs
Tobacco	3 lbs
Matches	1 doz

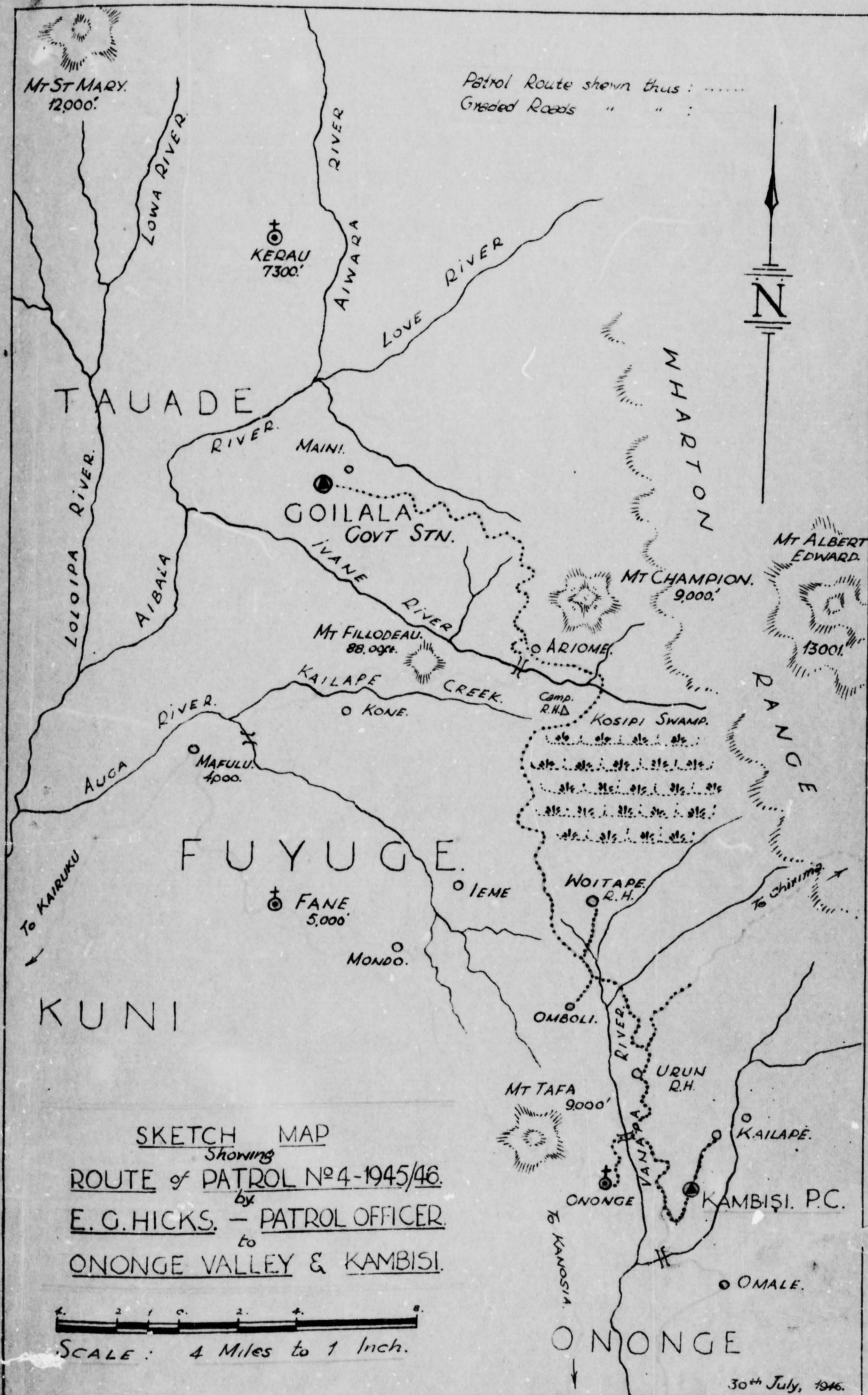
MAPS.

Sketch map of Patrol attached. Scale 4 miles to the inch.

*E.G. Hicks*

DATE. 20th July 1946.

Patrol Officer,  
Goilala Police Camp. CD.



D I A R Y.

SATURDAY. 29th June, 1946. Left GOILLALA Police Camp at 0800 hrs and proceeded to ARIOME (IVANE River.) there to inspect the road repair work being done by village natives under the supervision of a Brother of the Catholic Mission. Excellent progress has been made on the MAFULU - ARIOME section and it should only be a matter of weeks before the road to the Police Camp will be open for animal pack-transport. Left ARIOME at 1130 hrs and followed new graded road to KOSIPE, arriving at 1330 hrs. Village Constable KAMO of EVEI IAVA, assisted by the men of his tribe, has recently completed a new Rest House at this point. Native food is scarce at KOSIPE as there are no villages in the immediate vicinity.

SUNDAY. 30th June, 1946. Departed KOSIPE 0700 hrs and pitched camp near WOITAPE village at 1230 hrs, - good graded road all the way. Spent remainder of the day recording claims of WOITAPE natives for pigs, axes, knives and other miscellaneous possessions allegedly stolen by ONONGE - KAMBISI - KAILAPE natives during the raids which followed on the murder of two OMAZE men at WOITAPE in March of this year. Village Constable AVA GUSI, Chief of the WOITAPES, and Village Constable KAMAGAGA, representing TIVIRO and OMBOLI Villages, reported with their people. Native foods in plentiful supply in these villages.

MONDAY. 1st July, 1946. Continued recording claims of late arrivals from the villages of OMBOLI and TIVIRO. Left WOITAPE at 0915 hrs and arrived URUN Rest House at midday. Village Constable IVORO TAMU, representing the three villages in the URUN group, reported that many of his village people were away at work on the CHIRIMA Road with Father Dubuy of the Catholic Mission, Ononge. A number of URUN natives were responsible for thefts of pigs etc. from WOITAPE though they themselves had lost many of their valued possessions to the raiding parties from lower down the valley. The few URUN men involved in the thefts seemed reluctant to make restitution until it was made clear to them that no action would be taken to locate property stolen from URUN until URUN natives returned all property stolen WOITAPE village.

TUESDAY. 2nd July, 1946. Remained at URUN and continued negotiations with the natives for return of property stolen from WOITAPE.

TUESDAY. 2nd July, 1946. (Contd.) All stolen property restored by noon so proceeded to record claims by URUN natives for property allegedly taken by the raiders from the villages of URUN, IYONKE and MASIKA. As several months have elapsed since the raids took place the majority of natives have been able to trace their stolen property, particularly pigs and dogs, and so were able to give fairly reliable information with regard to individuals and villages concerned in the thefts.

WEDNESDAY. 3rd July, 1946. Left URUN at 0730 hrs and descended by graded road to the VERA PA Bridge, a sound structure built some years ago by the Catholic Mission, Ononge. After an hour's steady climb from the river crossing, arrived at the Ononge Mission Station at 1000 hrs. Accepted the generous invitation of the Mission folk to spend the night at Ononge. Soon after my arrival, the local Village Constables of GINATE and EVESA reported. Since both were already fully aware of the purpose of my visit, I directed them to their respective villages with instructions to collect and bring to Ononge all property stolen from WOITAPE. During the hours that followed there came a constant stream of conscience-stricken natives bringing in their ill-gotten gains with the result that, at the close of the day's business at 1930 hrs, the bulk of stolen property had been located, identified, and restored to its rightful owners.

THURSDAY. 4th July, 1946. Local natives still coming in to turn over goods stolen from WOITAPE, it having been explained to them that, provided all property was restored within a reasonable time, no further action would be taken in the matter. The response was most gratifying as I had anticipated no end of difficulties. By midday not a single defaulter remained, - the ONONGES had returned voluntarily a total of 35 pigs, several dogs, 25 axes and 15 knives to their WOITAPE owners. In cases where the stolen pigs had already been killed and eaten, monetary compensation was paid by the natives concerned to the owners of the animal. A few minor complaints heard in Court for Native Matters cleared up the Magisterial side of the work at ONONGE. Whilst at the Mission Station I took the opportunity of inspecting the Govt. Quinine nursery and plantations; most of the plantation trees are from 10 - 12 feet high and obviously flourishing. Quinine Culture at Ononge is supervised by Father Mubay, assisted by 9 casual labourers.

THURSDAY. 4th July 1946. (Continued.) Later, at the invitation of the school-mistress, Sister Claire, I visited the Native School at it's afternoon session. To one who has been for some years a teacher in Australian Primary Schools, the methods by which these little native children are taught to read, write and calculate are most unusual. There were some 50 youngsters at the school and all displayed a keenness and enthusiasm which was rather surprising. The Sister-in-Charge informed me that it is only on very rare occasions that a child is absent from school without permission.

Constable MAUDA despatched to MONDO and ULAI to instruct Village Constables to clean their sections of the ONONGE - MAWULU road forthwith; ONONGE Villages have already been instructed to clear their section as far as ME. WAPA (9,000') before the arrival of the District Officer, KAIRUKU, on his annual patrol to the mountains.

FRIDAY. 5th July, 1946. Left Ononge at 0700 hrs for the old KAMBISI Police Camp. Crossed the VEMAPA Bridge at 0750 hrs and ascended by graded road to the first of the KAMBISI Villages, 0910 hrs. Many KAMBISI natives had already collected by the roadside with property to be returned to the WOITAPES so I directed them to the old Police Camp. On arrival at KAMBISI at 1010 hrs, Constables BAI and MORAHAPE, caretakers of the Station Buildings etc. reported all well. Later, Village Constables KOIENDA and HEGA of KAMBISI and EFA of UNUNUFA, OMALE, reported. Village Constable EFA is an energetic and efficient type and has an excellent record. Same procedure adopted as for Ononge, - Constables returned to their villages to bring back all property taken from WOITAPE with a time limit set for midday tomorrow, By evening, much of the stolen property had already been handed over.

SATURDAY. 6th July, 1946. Visited and inspected all villages in KAMBISI locality, VARE, SIRIA and ANBANERONDA; since the withdrawal of the Police Camp many village natives have abandoned their houses in the villages in favour of scattered settlements in the bush. In fact, since the raids on WOITAPE, there has been a growing tendency to take all pigs and possessions into the bush where, in the event of any reprisal raids by the WOITAPES, the danger of loss by theft would be considerably less than in the large villages. Further, it seems that every effort was made by the raiders to conceal the pigs etc.

SATURDAY. 6th July, 1946. (Continued). Stolen from WOITAPE and scattered bush settlements offered the only logical solution. All village Officials were warned that the natives must return to the recognized villages, otherwise action would be taken to have these scattered bush settlements destroyed and their inhabitants punished. On return to KAMBISI at midday, found that all pigs and property had been brought forward by the KAMBISIs. Many of the animals returned had been blinded with hot wires in order that they should not find their way back to WOITAPE. When all stolen property had been accounted for, the natives concerned in the thefts were made clearly to understand that any further offences of this or like nature would involve severe penalties. Appropriate record was made in Registers of Village Constables. In all, a total of 20 pigs, 6 dogs, 8 axes and 4 knives were recovered at KAMBISI.

SUNDAY. 7th July, 1946. Left KAMBISI at 0800 hrs to visit the villages of the KAILAPE tribe, situated nearer the headwaters of the SAUWO River about 2 hours walk from KAMBISI. On arrival at KAILAPE, however, the villages in the group were found to be deserted with the exception of a few old people, the remainder having crossed the WHARTON Range to attend an inter-tribal dance in the CHIRIMA Valley. Returned to KAMBISI at 1400 hrs, having been successful in locating only three pigs from the KAILAPE villages, the remainder will have to be recovered at some later date when the natives return from the CHIRIMA.

MONDAY. 8th July, 1946. Left KAMBISI at 0715 hrs and arrived at URUN 1230 hrs. Several matters of minor importance to be attended to in these villages so decided to camp.

TUESDAY. 9th July, 1946. Left URUN at 0715 hrs and staged at WOITAPE. A Government Rest House is sorely needed at this point so decided to put the natives to work while they were all present. Local natives, assisted by my Police and carriers, out cutting timber until dusk.

WEDNESDAY. 10th July, 1946. Remained at WOITAPE to supervise erection of Rest House. With about 70 natives on the job, rapid progress was made and nightfall found the building almost completed, - the locals will be left to complete the 'finishing touches'.

THURSDAY. 11th July, 1946. Left WOITAPE at 0715 hrs, passed KOSIPE R.H. 1100 hrs and continued on to camp at ARIOME at 1230 hrs. The new Rest House which has been built here since my last visit is most



THURSDAY. 11th July, 1946. (Continued) disappointing. However it will serve as a shelter until such time as another building can be erected in the near future, after that it will be used as a staging-camp by the muleteers on their way to and from Goilala.

FRIDAY. 12th July 1946. Left ARIOME Camp at 0645 hrs for GOILALA. At 0700 hrs met Brother Hilaire preparing to blast the extensive rock faces which block the road in the vicinity of the LIMILIMI Creek. The present narrow defile will have to be blasted to a minimum width of 6' before loaded pack-animals can pass safely. The work, however, could not be in the hands of a more capable road-master. From the road-camp, climbed up to SPEEDIE'S GAP, 0900 hrs, and thence down the long winding road to the Police Camp. Arrived 0945 hrs, paid off all SOU carriers and returned them to their villages.

END OF DIARY.

*[Signature]*  
Patrol Officer,  
Goilala Police Camp.

VILLAGES.

Generally speaking, the condition of villages seen by the patrol was quite satisfactory. Since the murders and associated raids near the headwaters of the VINA PA River some months ago there seems to have been a general exodus from the larger villages to smaller isolated settlements scattered throughout the surrounding bush. This growing tendency towards the breaking down of communal village system can be attributed to any one of the following factors: i. Fear of reprisal raids by the WOITAPE natives as a 'pay back' for raid by natives of URUN, ONONGE, KAMBISI and KAILAPE in April of this year.

ii. Pigs and other property stolen during the aforementioned raids are easier to conceal and rear in isolated bush settlements than in established villages, and

iii. An attempt on the part of the natives to escape the responsibilities and demands upon the individual which a settled village existence generally involves; that is to say, the cleaning of roads, service as carriers, provision of food to patrols, erection of Rest Houses etc. As a consequence, the job of patrolling and apprehending evil-doers becomes exceedingly difficult and that of a Village Constable almost impossible. In all villages I impressed upon the few natives present the desirability of large well made villages, however it is my considered opinion that only constant patrolling and close supervision will bring them all together again. In the past, Officers stationed at the KAMBISI Police Camp have had the problem well in hand in that part of the district, however, with the 'voice of authority' no longer to restrain them, the natives have quickly drifted back to their old habits and the difficult task of gathering them in will have to be commenced all over again.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. It is unfortunate that, with the exception of one or two who were, at the time, indisposed or absent from their villages, all Village Constables from the ONONGE, KAMBISI and KAILAPE tribes took part in the raids on WOITAPE. However I am of the opinion that they are not wholly to blame as they did so at the urgent instigation of P/Cpl PARRER of R.P.C., then stationed at KAMBISI. Without hesitation I would say that more than half of trouble in the ONONGE area at present could be directly ascribed to the disturbing influence of this N.C.O. Fortunately he has been removed from the sub-district.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Continued) Had the aid of the Village Constables been enlisted solely to assist in the apprehension of the murderers then the action of the L'Col. may have been a laudable one; as it happened, however, the accompanying masses of auxiliaries who flocked from near and far, as is their custom under such circumstances, saw only the unlimited possibilities for looting and 'pay-backs' which the operation offered under the pretence of 'helping the Government'. All Village Constables who accompanied the raiders to WOITAPE were severely reprimanded and warned that their future conduct would be closely watched and that, as Village Constables and representatives of the Government, it was their job to apprehend law-breakers and at all times to set an example to the people under their control. The problem of bush-settlements was discussed with Village officials who were urged to do all they could to get the people back to the established villages. As the Village Constable is in most cases the Chief or 'Utam', he is generally a powerful influence in the lives of the natives of his tribe. The manner in which Village Officials co-operated with this patrol was most gratifying, it is a pity that the same can not be said for their charges.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. At complete variance with conditions in the GOILALA, there are still plentiful supplies of native foods in all villages throughout the VANAPA Valley. In the ONONGE and KAMBISI areas food supplies will last until new gardens, now in the process of planting, begin to bear whereas, in the Goilala, last season's gardens have long since been eaten out and the natives are living on gatoro nuts and a few yams. It is said by the natives that gardens in the VANAPA Valley and at KAMBISI begin to bear after 4 - 6 months while those in the GOILALA seldom produce under 12. More fertile soil and a warmer climate in the Ononge Valley is the probable explanation. Everywhere the work of clearing, burning off and planting new gardens goes on and the prospects for another season of plenty are indeed favourable.

NATIVE SITUATION. With only one officer stationed at GOILALA following the closing-down of the Police Camp at KAMBISI the task of maintaining law and order throughout such a large sub-district of so many and diverse tribes has been by no means easy. Under a necessarily curtailed patrol programme, many areas like the Ononge Valley have

NATIVE SITUATION. (Continued) had no comprehensive patrol for twelve months or more while others like the VALOGE - KODIGE and the AUGA Valley have been completely neglected. The inevitable and unfortunate results are already manifest. In his Patrol Report No.2 of 1945/46 (KAIRUKU), the District Officer minuted as follows:

"For the first time we have obtained real control over the 6000 or so natives in the VERAPU River Valley and from here the WUYUGE natives in the AUGA Valley could easily be reached and they want constant patrolling. Also I am very uneasy about native affairs in the villages near the camp (Kambisi.). The old men who have never really become truly pacified, are I think sure to start trouble again now. We shall have further tribal raids within a few months or my observations are very incorrect." Subsequent events bear witness to the accuracy of his observations.

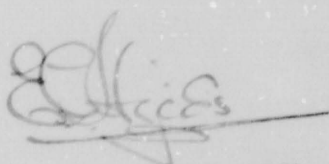
During the patrol covered by this report, the principal object was to settle the unrest which followed the murder of two ONIAE men, one of them a Chief, at WOITAPE last April, and to recover property stolen from WOITAPE in the subsequent reprisal raids by ORONGE, KAMBISI and KALIAPE natives. In all, more than 100 pigs, 50 axes, 35 knives, 12 dogs and other miscellaneous possessions such as native currency, dancing plumes, kiras etc. were recovered from the raiders and restored to their WOITAPE owners. During the course of a visit to WOITAPE at the time of the murders (April) there was considerable talk of the raping of WOITAPE women by the raiders; no complaints have since been laid however. It is hoped that, with the return of all stolen property, peaceful relations will prosper in the Valley though I, personally, feel that nothing concrete will be achieved until the old Kambisi Police Camp is re-opened or an increased staffing arrangement makes possible a more rigorous and sorely needed programme of patrolling.

HEALTH. The general health of natives seen in the VERAPA valley appeared quite satisfactory. It is disheartening to have to record, however, that the dread venereal disease so rife in the villages of the GOIZALA, has at last found it's way into the valley of the VERAPA. The Catholic Mission at ORONGE reports the rapid spread of the disease among the ORONGE, KAMBISI and KALIAPE tribes. The latter tribe is at present attending a large inter-tribal dance

HEALTH. (Continued) in the CHIRIMA Valley across the WHARREN Range; doubtless they will leave behind an unwanted legacy. It is difficult to see what can be done to combat the disease; under normal circumstances the task is fraught with difficulties but these inter-village and inter-tribal dances with all their promiscuous indulgences serve only to increase the problems one hundred-fold.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. All roads traversed by the patrol were graded and in satisfactory condition and the trip from GOILALA to ONONGE and KAMBISI can now be made on horseback. As stated elsewhere in this report, work on the MAPULU - GOILALA road is nearing completion and it should not be more than one month before pack-animals can come right through to the Police Camp. The only bridge along the route, that spanning the VANAPA River near ONONGE, was in excellent condition.

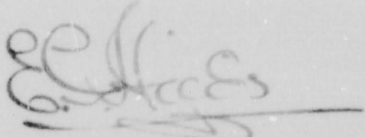
CONCLUSION. Since it was necessary that he return to the Goilala Police Camp to await the District Officer, Kairuku, on his annual visit of inspection, the officer compiling this report was unable to include the lower VANAPA Villages in this patrol. It is hoped to include all these villages in a patrol from GOILALA within the next few months.

  
Patrol Officer,  
Goilala Police Camp.

Date: 22nd July, 1946.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY. The following members of the GOILALA Detachment accompanied the patrol:

Reg. No. 1710.	Const BAI	Conduct:	Fair
" "	1724.	" SARE	" Fair
" "	1845	" MONEGA	" Average
" "	2220	" OREHE	" Good
" "	2225	" ORERA	" Good
" "	4140	" MAUDA	" Good

  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.









ORIGINAL

DS. 30-1-21.

[G.P. 76

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER  
1 of 1946-47.

Coilala Police Camp STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by E. G. Hicks, Patrol Officer, to  
KAIRUKU via IOWA, LOLOIPA, MEIPA, KARUAMA Valley, MT YUIE and MEKCO for the purpose of  
arresting murderers in MEIPA and KARUAMA Valley, extension of Government influence  
and general inspection of villages in controlled areas.

Coilala Kairuku  
Left Station on 19th August, 1946. Returned to Station on 25th September, 1946.

Number of Carriers employed Thirty-five. Number of Police taken 2 NCOs and 9 Consts.

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Nil.

Villages visited  
As shown in Patrol Report.

- (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

9907/5.40.-1,000.

Forwarded to the ~~Government Secretary~~ D.D.S & N.A.

Date 28.10., 1946.

W.H.H. Thompson D.O  
Officer in Charge of Station

DS. 30-1-

GOILALA No. 1 - 1945/46.

REPORT OF PATROL BY E. G. HICKS, PATROL OFFICER, FROM GOILALA POLICE CAMP THROUGH IOWA, LOLOIPA, MEIPA, KARUAMA VALLEYS, MT YULE AND MEEGO DISTRICTS TO KAIRUKU, YULE ISLAND.

DATE LEFT STATION: 19th August, 1946. ARRIVED KAIRUKU: 25th September, 1946.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: i. To arrest murderers in the MEIPA and KARUAMA Valleys.  
ii. Extension of Government influence and  
iii. General inspection of villages in controlled areas.

PARTY COMPRISED: i. E. G. Hicks, Patrol Officer, Goilala Police Camp.  
ii. R.P.C. - 2 NCOs and 9 Constables. Interpreter KOPAI.  
iii. Carriers 35. Recruited from GOILALA, IOWA and LOLOIPA tribes.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA: District Services.

- i. IOWA, LOLOIPA, upper KARUAMA and MT YULE: Patrol No.3 of 1945/46 (Goilala) by the undersigned.
- ii. KARUAMA proper: Lieut. H. P. Jacka. 1945.
- iii. MEEGO DISTRICT: Regularly patrolled.

Medical Services.

- i. No record of any medical patrol ever having worked in KARUAMA or MT YULE Districts.
- ii. MEEGO: Medical work carried out by Public Health Dept. Kairuku, in conjunction with Missions.

STORES EXPENDITURE: i. Payments to Carriers, rations etc.

Salt	25 lbs
Tobacco	5 lbs
Meat	72 lbs
Rice	800 lbs

ii. R.P.C. rations, purchase of n/fs. VCs, Chiefs etc.

Salt	45 lbs
Tobacco	10 lbs
Meat	144 lbs
Matches	6 doz
Rice	as above

MAPS:

Sketch Map showing route of patrol is attached. It is based on available maps of the area by previous officers with prismatic corrections made by the patrol.

*E. G. Hicks*

DATE: 20th October, 1946

Patrol Officer,  
Goilala Police Camp. C.D.

**ORIGINAL**

ail,  
left  
e  
ack  
oss-  
ain,  
at  
RAU  
ives  
th  
er  
ons  
on  
to  
ony,

re  
G  
f  
e.

DIARY.

MONDAY 19th August, 1946. Patrol party, consisting of B.P.C. detail, (2 NCCs and 10 Constables.) 10 prisoners and 25 OROROGAIVERA carriers, left Goilala Police Camp at 0800 hrs. Descending the MAINE spur, crossed the LOINI Creek and climbed to LAITATE village at 0910 hrs, thence on horseback by graded road to the junction of LOWE and AIWARRA waters. Bridges will shortly be constructed over both rivers which are swift and dangerous crossings in the wet season. At this time of the year however, with little rain, the crossings present no great difficulty. Leaving the river junction at 1000 hrs, climbed for several thousand feet by winding graded road to KEPAU Mission, arriving 1200 hrs. Carriers arrived 1415 hrs in misty rain. Little native food forthcoming for carriers as all the local natives are away attending a marathon dance at GAIAI village higher up on the north bank of the AIWARRA River.

TUESDAY 20th August, 1946. It is reported that most of the IOWA River Village Constables and their people are also taking part in the celebrations at GAIAI and, since I am depending on these people for food and carriers on my way to the KARUAMA, it was decided to remain at KEPAU and send police to bring the Village Officials and their carriers in. The pig-killing ceremony, finale of every important dance in the mountains, was to take place this morning. Police left at dawn in pouring rain and returned late in the afternoon with several Village Constables and about 30 carriers from the villages of KARIARINI and MATIOLAVAVA. (IOWA River, East Bank.)

WEDNESDAY 21st August, 1946. Twenty of the 25 OROROGAIVERA carriers decamped during the night and some hours were wasted in an effort to apprehend them. Six only were arrested and returned to the Police Camp before patrol left KEPAU at 1230 hrs. Dense fog and misty rain falling as party climbed through steep timbered country to the summit of the AIWARRA-IOWA divide. Rested for 10 minutes on the summit at 1400 hrs before commencing descent to KARIARINI. This is a wretched track, steep, muddy and a mass of tangled roots right to the KARIARINI Rest House, reached at 1630 hrs. Village Constable TUPA of MAIRI reported to the patrol and sufficient food for all hands was purchased from the few local people not attending the dance.

THURSDAY 22nd August, 1946. Left KARIARINI Rest House at 0730 hrs and descended several thousand feet over rocky timbered slopes to the IOWA River. Crossed by native bridge at 0830 hrs and climbed steeply for about 40 minutes to a small hamlet of KERERE'IAU where a halt was made and some cooked food purchased for the carriers. I am only now beginning to realize the folly of taking carriers straight from a tribal dance, - after days and weeks of continuous celebration they are in poor condition physically and make 'heavy weather' of the steep and slippery tracks.

Following the brief break at KERERE'IAU, continued the scramble downstream on the west bank of the IOWA, across numerous rocky watercourses and extensive pandanus areas, arrive at the Rest House of ERUGELAVAVA village, Village Constable TAURU, at 1200 hrs. Village Consts. TAURU and TUPA (MAIRI village) waiting with large quantities of native foods and replacement carriers. Decided to camp here so paid off Goilala carriers and returned them to their villages, - all are obviously worn out after two days carrying while the 9 prisoners brought from the Police Camp show not the slightest signs of fatigue. Village Constable MOROI of BURUAI village, upper LOLOIPA, reported.

FRIDAY 23rd August, 1946. Leaving ERUGELAVAVA at 0700 hrs, climbed for about 45 minutes to the top of the IOWA-LOLOIPA divide, thence down a thousand feet by extremely muddy track to the village of POUJUA. Halted for about 10 minutes here at 0845 hrs before continuing descent to the LOLOIPA River where it was necessary to renew many of the timbers in the native bridge before the carriers could cross in safety.

At 0915 hrs, commenced to ascend the POPE Range towards the FORETA villages. Climbing straight up the steep side of the range through the villages of KUPOMA and BELEVI (FORETA), patrol arrived at FORETA Rest House high up on the spur at 1145 hrs. Village Constable AIWA GURENIFI reported. Rain has been falling steadily for the past hour so decided to camp here rather than in the bush between here and the KEIPA River as was the original intention. Large quantities of native foods supplied by Village Constable AIWA and his people. Vill. Const. FEZOI of IMEVAVA village (LOLOIPA River headwaters) reported to patrol. Torrential rains all night.

MONDAY 26th August, 1946. (contd.)

Page Two.

SATURDAY 24th August, 1946.

Leaving POEYIA Rest House at 0700 hrs, moved in a westerly direction down the side of the range to cross the AUROFA Creek below the village of LAPALATE. Thence a long, steep and slippery climb of 2 hours to the summit of the AUROFA-WEIPA divide where patrol halted for 10 minutes before descending the western slopes to the village of IJUN, GARUSIA tribe, reached at 1145 hrs. At midday, as camp was being made in an old garden area below the village, torrential rains began to fall, much to the discomfort of all hands. Considerable quantities of food, including a large pig, were brought by the local natives and purchased with salt. Spent the remainder of the day on enquiry into the alleged murder of a GARUSIA man by the natives of KAPALEA recently. This was one of three murders in the KANATA reported at GOILALA during recent weeks.

SUNDAY 25th August, 1946. Complications arose this morning when it was discovered that 10 POEYIA carriers had decamped during the night, also one of the GOILALA prisoners ill and had to be returned to the Police Camp with Constable IJUA as escort. Fortunately, however, replacement carriers were obtained though not without some delay.

Before leaving IJUN village at 0730 hrs, it was decided to divide the patrol into two parties, - one to cross the WEIPA - TAPALA divide to the North, thence moving down the East bank of the TAPALA River, and the other to follow the WEIPA River downstream as far as the borders of the TAVEVI tribe before crossing and climbing to KAPALEA, the village of the murderers, located in a saddle of the WEIPA - TAPALA divide. In this way it was hoped to prevent the wanted men, assuming that they had not already gone 'bush', from making their escape into the KUNDAIIPA Valley to the North.

L'cpl TORO and four Constables, including one local Constable MANAI of KUEPA, took the route to the northward whilst self and remaining six police moved off down the WEIPA valley towards TAVEVI and IGUE'EI. For several hours the party moved downstream through heavy forest country, passing from GARUSIA into TAVEVI and later IGUE'EI territory. At 1030 hrs, as the WEIPA was being forded below IGUE'EI, the party must have been sighted as excited calling from the slopes above signalled the failure of our plan to surprise the KAPALEA village. Though the IGUE'EI tribesmen are said to have had no connection with the recent murders at IJUN (GARUSIA) they have, in the past, frequently participated in raids on the GARUSIA with their allies KAPALEA and TAVEVI.

After crossing the WEIPA, climbed for about 20 minutes to a small hamlet where the murder allegedly took place, - only one house standing, the others having been burned allegedly by the raiders from KAPALEA. Continued climbing up the range through bamboo-grass country and scattered bamboo clumps towards the summit of a small grassy spur. From behind cover of this rise we were able to get an unobstructed view of our objective; however, since there appeared to be no sign of the inhabitants, patrol moved on through timbered country towards the village. Closed in on the stockaded village but, as expected, found it deserted. With the exception of one small house, presumably used by the 'guard', all dwellings in the village were damp, musty and choked with weeds. These people, wise in the ways if the Government, know all our methods of effecting arrests with the result that, as soon as a murder is committed, the people scatter, leaving in the villages only a few of the younger men whose duty it is to act as guards, keep the home fires a blaze and generally create the impression that they are still in residence.

Leaving carriers and gear at KAPALEA in charge of L'cpl KAE, took the remaining 5 police and combed the slopes to the TAPALA River below in an attempt to apprehend the native or natives who had raised the outcry on the patrol's approach. Unsuccessful, returned to KAPALEA camp at 1830 hrs. L'cpl TORO and his police detail, who arrived soon afterwards, reported that they had passed through several other KAPALEA hamlets but had found them weed-choked and uninhabited. Interpreters today called out across to Village Constable NOIA of KORURAVA, wanted in connection with murders at IJAUARENA, Bush IJUAO, - however, since there was no response and the village deserted it is assumed that he too has taken to the bush.

MONDAY 26th August, 1946. Decided to remain at KAPALEA for a day or two and to try and learn something of the whereabouts of the local people. At 0900 hrs Village Constable NOIA of KORURAVA, accompanied by a dozen or more men of his tribe, came into the camp. I instructed the police to watch him closely as I wished to see what information he could volunteer about the KAPALEA murderers before arresting him in connection with the IJAUARENA murders. Knowing that the KORURAVA and KAPALEA tribes are very closely related, I did

not expect too much and so was not disappointed when he said that he knew nothing of their whereabouts. He stated that he and his people, following the deaths of numerous children in the tribe, feared it to be the work of a sorcerer and consequently moved to a new location across the range above the MEIPA River from their former village at KORURAVA.

At length I decided to arrest Village Constable NOKA and detain him to answer murder charges at HUAUAEWA. At the sight of a Constable with handcuffs, NOKA hastened to explain that he knew where the murderers were hiding. He alleged that, with the exception of one or two 'guards', all the KAPATEA natives had left their villages shortly after the murder at LUBU and had gone into hiding beyond the TAPALA River and KARUANA Creek and on the slopes of MT YUIE to the westward. NOKA denied further knowledge of their activities and was duly placed under arrest.

TUESDAY 27th August, 1946. It had been my intention to move the camp across the TAPALA River to a more central position on the spur between the TAPALA and KARUANA waters below GUARI village, however another 15 POMEWA (LOLOIPA River) carriers deserted during the night so the move had to be postponed. An unfortunate occurrence as L'Opl WOP and four Constables had to be returned to the LOLOIPA River villages for more carriers, leaving only one WOO and 5 Constables for active duty with the patrol. Police detail, after searching all day in torrential rain for the hideouts of the KAPATEA murderers, returned at dusk without having seen any sign of the fugitives.

WEDNESDAY 28th August, 1946. With the balance of carriers and Gollala prisoners assisted by a few GARUSIA and HAVELI natives who have come into the camp, shifted all gear from KAPATEA across the TAPALA River to WATOUA near the junction of the KARUANA and TAPALA Rivers. There was a Govt. Rest House at this point in years gone by. Police out again until nightfall combing the slopes above the KARUANA Creek without success. From the camp, several natives were observed moving in a garden clearing across the TAPALA, they proved to be relations and wife of Vill. Const. NOKA. Assured that her husband was unharmed, the wife of NOKA later came across to the camp and stated that she had seen several KAPATEA natives, including one of the wanted men LAIWA, crossing to IGU'EI. The woman also alleged that bands of POMEWA and DAIHALAVAVA natives who, in spite of continued warnings, persist in following through the bush in the 'wake' of the patrol have been systematically raiding the hamlets of the MEIPA River, killing pigs and looting property while the local inhabitants take refuge in the bush. It is indeed a matter of great difficulty to discourage these 'detached troops', - for days past two police have been detailed as rearguards to ensure that all unwanted and unauthorized stragglers returned to their villages but all, apparently, to no avail. Those who persisted in spite of warnings were apprehended and pressed into service as carriers.

THURSDAY 29th August, 1946. L'Opl KAE, 2 Constables and Vill. Const. NOKA despatched before dawn to IGU'EI in an endeavour to apprehend KAPATEA murderers believed to be hiding in that area, - self and remainder of police covering an area extending northward to the headwaters of KARUANA Creek below MT YUIE. Village Constable DEREWAI of KUEFA, accompanied by ex-Armed Const. ARAU and ten KUEFA men, reported and joined in the unsuccessful search. Returned to camp at 1830 hrs after the first fine day for a week.

FRIDAY 30th August, 1946. In order to conserve the rapidly diminishing rice supply, carriers spent the day looking for sweet potatoes in old abandoned gardens in the vicinity of the camp, however there were few to be found and it was necessary to issue rice as usual to augment the meagre supply of native food obtained. At midday, L'Opl KAE and his police detail returned from MEIPA River with 5 IGU'EI and one KAPATEA native in custody. The IGU'EI were questioned and later released but the KAPATEA, though possibly not one of the men concerned in the murders, was temporarily detained for further interrogation. Another party of KURIMAIPA natives from VERA VERA and KUEFA visited the camp today, - they were questioned but were unable to give any information concerning the whereabouts of the KAPATEA natives. Ex-Constable ARAU of KUEFA, a man of many years service with the Royal Papuan Constabulary, expressed the belief that they have taken refuge in their usual hiding place, the inaccessible IBI River valley to the south-west of MT YUIE.

SATURDAY 31st August, 1946. Broke camp at an early hour and moved up the KARUANA Creek in a north-westerly direction towards the villages of TAWKO.

Cutting track most of the way, otherwise going comparatively easy. Arrived at first of the TAUKO villages at 1030 hrs but found no sign of the inhabitants so continued on up the spur to make camp on the site of an old village in the late forenoon. As there was no response to our calls it is apparent that there has been a general exodus from the villages of the upper KAMUWA, - not so much as a tell-tale footprint has been seen for days.

Mr-Constable ARAU informed me that this point was used as a base camp by Messrs. Speedie and Watkins for the first successful ascent of MT YULE in 1935. Approximately another 6,000 feet of rugged terrain lies between the camp and the magnificent summit, however, should the favourable weather conditions continue, I will endeavour to make the ascent for the purpose of taking prismatic compass bearings and checking and correcting available maps.

SUNDAY 1st September, 1946 dawned fine and clear so, leaving camp and gear in charge of L'Opl KAS, moved off from TAUKO with Constable ASEBA, 6 lightly loaded carriers and 2 GIREBI guides to climb to the summit of MT YULE. Climbed gradually northward for about one hour to the summit of a ridge forming part of the KIEPA River (Northward)-TAPALA River (Southward) watershed, here the general direction of the route changed to west following the upward trend of the spur which in turn abutted on the main Southern spur of YULE. Shortly before noon we reached the highest point of this East-West spur which we had been following without any great difficulty and found ourselves confronted by a sheer wall of rock approximately 100-150 feet high which forms the base of the main southern spur of the mountain. However, by following the base of this rock face to the north for a short distance, we came upon a wide fracture and after a stiff climb of perhaps another 150 feet reached the crest of this main spur. The spur, though very abrupt on the eastern side, slopes gently away to the west while the nature of the vegetation changes from thick ti-tree scrub to light scrub, tussock grass and stunted tree ferns. Following the gentle slope of this spur northward for about a mile, through swampy flats and stunted scrub, we came upon the remains of the camp used by Messrs. Speedie and Watkins 11 years ago, - several of the tent-poles still standing.

Made camp in a hollow to the south of and about 50' below the summit of Yule, the ascent from the base camp at TAUKO having taken little more than six hours. Viewed from almost every direction at a distance there appears to be a sheer precipice on every side of MT YULE while, actually, the ascent as described above presents surprisingly little difficulty. The height of MT YULE, according to Mr Speedie's Boiling-point Test is 19,412 feet above sea level.

MONDAY 2nd September, 1946. Encamped on the summit of MT YULE. Carriers built huge fires on the highest peak and the great columns of black smoke must have been visible for many miles. Fortunately the morning was clear disclosing a magnificent panorama in every direction, - to the North the KUMUWAIPA Valley and the peaks of MTS CHAPMAN and SIRONI on the main range, to the East the WHARTON and OWEN STABLEY Ranges as far as HOBSON BLUFF and WARIRAPA, to the South the entire coastline from REDSCAR to KEREMA BAY and to the West the vast swamps of the LAKEKAMU and LAURI Rivers can be seen with the naked eye. Spent several hours taking bearings before thick cumulus cloud banks enveloped the summit at about 1030 hrs. A post inscribed with the date and a broad arrow was erected in a small cairn of rocks about one chain to the north of the one left by Messrs. Speedie and Watkins on the 12th May, 1935.

TUESDAY 3rd September, 1946. Broke camp at dawn and descended the 6,000 feet to the base camp at TAUKO in roughly three hours. During my absence L'Opl TORO had returned with another 25 KULEBLAVAVA (LOLOIPA River) carriers to replace those who deserted from the patrol on 27th August.

Later in the day two men of KOPOKORONA village, MARALA, came into the camp and reported a mass murder at LANANAU, MARALA. As evidence they brought with them the severed hands of a child and the remains of pigs. The two witnesses allege that, only a few days ago, the LANANAU village was raided by the warriors of TUMBI, ALEO and IAOLO River (BOBOI) tribes. The village was attacked at dusk and 10 persons, women and children with one exception, murdered. According to further evidence of the witnesses, the bodies of several of the murdered natives were cut up, cooked and eaten while others were tied to poles and carried away. Several village Constables from the IAOLO River valley are said to have been amongst the raiders recognized by the witnesses, - it is believed that they were on their way to report to the patrol when the murders took place.

The four Constables who have been for the past three days engaged in a search of the upper KAMUWA also returned to the camp late today.

TUESDAY 3rd SEPTEMBER, 1946

Page Five.

They brought with them a KAPASEA woman IAPIA, wife of one of the murderers DAKAI, whom they had found living in a KUEPA village at the headwaters of the TAPALA River. The woman was interrogated and subsequently released after it was learned that, owing to illness, she had been away from her tribe for several months and so had only hearsay knowledge of the murders at GARUSIA. Questioned as to the whereabouts of her husband DAKAI she replied that she did not know but 'thought' that he may have crossed into the IBI tribe to the south-west of TITUB. Severe thunder storm accompanied by torrential rains during the night.

WEDNESDAY 4th September, 1946. Constables DAKAI and VAUWAI (both of KUEPA) accompanied by Village Constable DEKEMAI of KUEPA-IBATIRO and local guides sent across the southern spur of TITUB (ZARIDIA as it is known to the natives of the KUTIAIPA and KAWIIPA) to try and locate the hiding places of the KAPASEA murderers. Remainder of party struck camp early and moved down the KANWATA Creek for several hours to its junction with the TAPALA River.

As I have no doubt that every movement of the patrol is being closely observed by scouting natives, decided to wait at this point for the afternoon mists before looking for a suitable camp-site in the bush above the TAPALA River. Soon after midday, under cover of light rain, party forded the TAPALA and began to climb East up the TAPALA-IBIPA divide. Passed through several old garden areas of the KUMUWA people and pitched camp in a large clump of bamboos high up on the western slopes of the range. Thundery conditions prevailing and rain simply rolling down.

It had been my intention to leave the camp here and, travelling by moonlight, pay a surprise visit to the IQU'EI villages at dawn in the morning, - however the extreme inclemency of the weather now renders such a plan of action impracticable.

THURSDAY 5th September, 1946. Rain eased off in the early hours of the morning so, leaving camp and all stores in charge of D'OPPL KAE, left before dawn with the remaining 8 police for IQU'EI. Climbed sharply to the summit of the divide above the IBIPA, thence down the Eastern slopes to a small hamlet from the IQU'EI villages indicating that the natives have not yet 'gone bush'. Moved on down the range until just before midday, cutting a circuitous route through the bush to avoid detection by the IQU'EI 'scouts'. Considerable commotion and calling out could be heard between the IQU'EI villages on the slopes across the IBIPA, however interpreters reported that there was nothing about the calling to indicate that the IQU'EI were aware of the approach of the party. Scouts were sent forward and later returned to report that the natives were calling to one another from scattered garden places where they were engaged in gathering the day's food.

Unfortunately the IQU'EI are living in many small and scattered settlements on the ridges so that the chances for a completely successful raid by such a small party are indeed small. After consultation with the local guides it was decided to work in two parties, one to cover the villages of UPUATE and EKOCA to the north and the other the villages of MAWIO LANANA and VAUWU on a spur above the KEA River to the south. Waited all the afternoon in the bush above the IBIPA until 1730 hrs when, under cover of rain and cloud, party moved down and crossed the stream. D'Oppl TORO, 3 Constables and several guides detailed for the northern villages; self and remaining four police those to the south.

From the IBIPA, guides climbed steeply over rugged terrain towards cleared IQU'EI gardens high above, - cloud and drenching rains reduced visibility to a few yards. At dusk, arrived below the village of VAUWU (two houses) and again divided the small party to encircle the hamlet. Before police had time to take up positions, excited talking from the village forced us to close in at once. A guard who had given the alarm from his hiding-place in a bamboo clump was seen to make off into the bush. Several Constables gave chase while the remainder of the party closed swiftly on the village. But the inhabitants had been warned in time and had taken to the bush in the direction of the KEA River. Only one arrest was made, a native IQU'EI of IQU'EI who is alleged to have participated in the murder of MAWIO LANANA last week. It was this man who gave the alarm at the approach of the party. He later stated that they had been warned by calls from other villages to expect an attack and so had taken the precaution to remove their women-folk, and to post guards on all approaches to the village.

D'Oppl TORO and police reported later, they had succeeded in apprehending a KAPASEA Chief, alleged instigator of the GARUSIA MURDER, and another IQU'EI man who allegedly took part in murders at MAWIO.

Police Camp O.D.

THURSDAY 5th September, 1946. (Contd.)

Page Six.

With only three arrests made, the result of the result of the raid is most disappointing. The escapees will probably take refuge with their allies the AMENO at the headwaters of the KAE Creek and from there cross the range into the IAMOLO River valley (BOBOI people.)

FRIDAY 6th September, 1946. With human skulls hanging from the houses and everywhere about the village, VAUNU presents an eerie spectacle to say nothing of an overpowering stench emanating from a week-old corpse wrapped in sheets of bark and supported by upright stakes in the middle of the village.

Constable KAIRI returned to the last camp with instructions for L'Opl KAE to move camp and all gear forward to IGU'EI whilst self and balance of police continued the search for signs of the fugitives. Obviously the IGU'EI were anticipating a raid from some source, whether as a pay-back by the NATALA natives or by the Government patrol is difficult to say, and had taken precautions accordingly. The women had been removed to places of safety and numerous small shelters were found hidden in the bush and in rocky country towards AMENO. In these the natives apparently slept so that, in the event of a raid on the true village, they would have time to make their escape.

Constables AUMARI and SIBICI, returning last night after an unsuccessful pursuit of escapees from VAUNU, reported having seen numerous skulls, one with flesh and blood still adhering, in one of these bush shelters. By this morning however, all had been removed from the shelter though several old skulls were recovered after a search of the surrounding bush. Quite possibly the skull seen by the two police yesterday was that of one of the victims of the NATALA (LAPAMAU) massacre, several of whom eyewitnesses allege were carried away or eaten. The fact that the skull was subsequently removed at considerable risk, presumably by the murderers themselves, supports this theory.

There seems to be little doubt that cannibalism is still a common practice among the tribes of the KARUANA and MEBIPA Valleys and even as far East as the BOBOI tribes of the IAMOLO River. The practice is apparently founded in a belief that only by eating the flesh of a vanquished enemy can a warrior become strong in battle. - in an old Patrol Report dated 1931 the Patrol Officer describes how, after an affray between the AMENO and IGU'EI tribes in which the IGU'EI Chief and several of his men were killed, the AMENO warriors wanted to eat the dead and so take strength from their vanquished enemies. The tribes of IGU'EI and AMENO have since become allies.

By nightfall there was still no sign of L'Opl KAE with carriers and gear so spent another uncomfortable night in a small lean-to shelter erected by the police while outside the rain came down in torrents.

SAURDAY 7th September, 1946. L'Opl KAE with carriers and stores arrived from KORURAVA at noon so spent remainder of day setting up camp, washing clothes etc. L'Opl TORO reported ill. A few women from VAILAI, the first village we have seen since entering the KARUANA, came to the camp with a small quantity of native food in exchange for salt. They had not brought food before as they were afraid to leave their villages. Overcast all day with further heavy rains at night.

SUNDAY 8th September, 1946. L'Opl KAE and police detail of Constables despatched to villages of AMENO tribe at headwaters of KEA Creek with instructions to apprehend any of the murderers found in that area. Constables KAIRI and VAUWAI returned from the IBI River valley, south-west of MT IULE, to report that they had been unable to find any trace of the wanted men.

MONDAY 9th September, 1946. Encamped near VAUNU, IGU'EI. L'Opl TORO still ill. Constables ASEA, APT, DOGUDA and VAUWAI sent to LAWEVI to effect arrest of two men who, after having taken part in the murder of IBI and others of INAJARENA, are now alleged by Village Constable NOMA of KORURAVA to be hiding with the LAWEVI people. A further 10 PORETA carriers deserted during the night but fortunately a corresponding number of MEBIPA natives (accompanying Village Constable SIBICAI of MEBIPA) volunteered to take their place. The natives from VAILAI came again today from their village across the MEBIPA River with a fair supply of yams, taro and sweet-potatoes, - they seem to be the only natives in the whole of the KARUANA-MT IULE district who continue to enjoy an undisturbed existence.

TUESDAY 10th September, 1946. Police detail returned from AMENO and IAMOLO River headwaters with 9 prisoners arrested in connection with the recent murders at LAPAMAU, NATALA. Village Constable COPE of LAPORU and AMARA of OENO (IAMOLO River) among those charged with having taken part in this affair.



L'Opl Kae and 4 Constables endeavouring to make further arrests in the LA'OLO River and UFAPA River valleys.

Constables VAUWAI and DOGUDA also returned from TAVEVI where they were successful in arresting three men alleged by Village Constable NOKA to have taken part in the murder of an IBAUAREMA man IMAI recently. Returning from TAVEVI the police surprised two DANIALAVAVA men who were apparently acting as scouts to watch the movements of the patrol. Both men were arrested and later charged with the murder of LANANATU (MATAIA) natives. Arrests to date in connection with this and other KAPUAMA murders total twenty-two.

THURSDAY 11th September, 1946. Constables DOGUDA, MAWAI and VAUWAI sent to IBUMA Village via UFAPA River to co-operate with L'Opl KAE and party in making arrests in that area. Since I intend leaving for DANIALAVAVA villages as soon possible and do not wish to be handicapped on the trip by the 22 or more prisoners, police and carriers spent the day constructing a temporary 'gaol' of logs at the camp. Otherwise it would be necessary to leave more than half my small police detail behind for guard duty.

FRIDAY 12th September, 1946. L'Opl KAE and police returned late today with two more LA'OLO River prisoners arrested in connection with recent murders near MATAIA. However, police sent to IBUMA were unsuccessful, - they found only a village overgrown with weeds and no sign of the inhabitants. According to some of the LA'OLO River prisoners, the IBUMA murderers have moved down the MATAIA Valley into the bush KEMBO.

FRIDAY 13th September, 1946. In spite of inclement weather conditions, decided to take a police party across to the AUROPA Valley with a view to surprising the DANIALAVAVA villages where many of the wanted men are believed to be in hiding. Leaving all camp-gear and prisoners at IGU'EI in charge of L'Opl TORO and two Constables, self and remaining 8 police left camp at 1000 hrs under cover of grounded cloud and misty rain. Climbed north-east up the range by a steep and extremely slippery track for several hours, passing the deserted IGU'EI villages of GAVIO-LAWA and EKOBA, and arrived at a small village of 2 houses high up on the range at 1330 hrs. Here we found the glowing ashes of a fire and the remains of a meal but no sign of the native guard. Police shortly picked up the footprints of a man and a dog on a track leading from the village and this trail we followed northwards to the MOU River near which was found another small guard shelter. From this point onward there were two sets of footprints leading up the range so it seems that our chances of successfully surprising the DANIALAVAVA villages are small.

Having crossed the MOU River, continued climbing north-east until torrential rain and falling darkness forced a halt. Intending to continue on after moonrise, we constructed a few shelters from banana leaves in an old garden area, however incessant rain and heavy cloud obscured the moon and we were forced to wait for the dawn before moving off.

SATURDAY 14th September, 1946. Away at dawn after a cold and sleepless night and continued to climb east up the range for several hours. On arrival at the summit, heavy rain was again falling and nothing could be seen of the country or villages lying in the AUROPA Valley to the east. This is unfortunate as we are without a reliable local guide and, for location of villages, tracks, etc., have to rely on the knowledge gained by one or two of the police during patrols in years gone by. Further, the DANIALAVAVA natives are known to be living in at least seven villages widely dispersed on the slopes below so it seems that the only plan likely to meet with success will be to surprise each village in turn under cover of darkness and hope for the best.

With misty rain falling, party moved down the spur until midday when, in sight of the first of the objective villages, a halt was called to await the fall of darkness. Police guards posted beside the track and remainder of party dispersed into surrounding jungle. After hours of cold and tedious waiting in the leech-infested bush, party moved stealthily down and surrounded the first village at 2100 hrs only to find it deserted. It proved to be an old dancing village of some 20 houses, one of the largest I have seen in the mountains. With misty rain falling and heavy clouds intermittently obscuring the moon, party scrambled on in darkness down the range to close in on the next village of three houses, also long since vacated. To make a long story short, at 0330 hrs the following morning, having after considerable trouble and discomfort succeeded only in 'capturing' six long deserted villages, party arrived at the best house of the main DANIALAVAVA village and camped.

SUNDAY 15th September, 1946. Police divided into four details and dispersed in all directions to try and find some trace of the local natives.

MONDAY 15th September, 1946. (Contd.)

Page Eight.

At dawn there was considerable calling from all sides announcing that the Government had arrived during the night and had camped at the bazaar. Interpreters called out in reply but there was no further response. From PORETA villages across the MEIPA River, natives called out that they were on their way to cut the grass on the PAPINI 'drome in readiness for an aircraft to land.

By nightfall all police had returned but had succeeded only in finding two old men and a woman of DANIALAVAVA. The woman was the wife of KOIAI, one of the alleged MATAIA murderers, who was arrested near KWEVI in the MEIPA Valley a few days ago. All three were questioned at length but denied knowledge, both of the murders and of the hiding places of the local people. Apparently the DANIALAVAVA villages had received early warning as there was no evidence of a hasty flight, - all houses were boarded up and tied securely.

TUESDAY 16th September, 1946. As a last resource, divided the party to return to KWEVI by three different routes; 1. Cpl KAM and 3 Constables despatched by a track embracing AEMO, BOBOI and KMA River villages, Constables VAUWAI and DORUDA across MT PILEWU, whilst the remainder of the party returned via TOWEWA GAP and the KOU River. After a long and hard day in difficult country, arrived at KWEVI camp at 1400 hrs. 1. Cpl KORO reported three further desertions amongst carriers, otherwise all well.

WEDNESDAY 17th September, 1946. Encamped at KWEVI, writer ill with slight fever. Constables VAUWAI and DORUDA returned from DANIALAVAVA at midday with an KWEVI native whom they had arrested hiding in a small garden house. The man was questioned and detained in connection with the MATAIA murders.

THURSDAY 18th September, 1946. Broke camp early and descended steeply from KWEVI to cross the MEIPA River near its junction with the KMA Creek. From here Constables VAUWAI and VAUWAI sent to watch a MATAIA village from which rising smoke has been observed for several days past. They will rejoin the patrol later at MATAIA.

Continued down the MEIPA valley for several hours by a very rough and stony track newly cleared by the VAILAI people. Illness among prisoners and carriers considerably hampered progress, - Village Constable SOPE (IABOLO River) suffering from leg-cramps and had to be carried all day. At 1100 hrs, commenced a long steep climb which brought us to the top of the MEIPA-MATAIA divide overlooking the old MATAIA village site. Descended for about 20 minutes on the MATAIA side of the spur to the camp site, reached at 1230 hrs. MATAIA and PUSUPIVA people had the grass cleared and all tent poles etc. cut in readiness. Native food in appreciable quantities supplied by the local natives. Visited the scene of the MATAIA murders nearby and planted a dozen or more orange seeds around the camp-site.

FRIDAY 19th September, 1946. Encamped at MATAIA. Carriers with two Constables cutting track towards junction of MEIPA and MATAIA Rivers. Consts. VAUWAI and VAUWAI rejoined patrol after an unsuccessful visit to the MATAIA villages, - the wanted men are apparently still in hiding. At dusk 1. Cpl KAM and the remaining three police of the detail returned from DANIALAVAVA via IABOLO River headwaters, AEMO and KWEVI, having succeeded in making 4 more arrests in connection with the MATAIA murders. Unfortunately however, owing to shortage of handcuffs, one of the prisoners NIATI of DANIALAVAVA, an alleged instigator of the affair, escaped from the police soon after his apprehension. Twenty nine arrests have now been made in connection with numerous murders in the KARUANA so, in view of the rapid depletion of rice supplies, have decided to continue on to the coast without further delay. Quite a long line of local natives came to the camp again today bringing an assortment of native foods.

FRIDAY 20th September, 1946. Struck camp at 0700 hrs and descended to MATAIA-MEIPA junction by track cleared yesterday, - both rivers low so that the construction of a bridge was not necessary. Having forded the MEIPA, continued on down the east bank of the MATAIA River for several hours to the Mission Rest House at IAVEDOKOA, originally the home of the ISUAARETA people. These former inhabitants of the area, their numbers depleted through continual raids by the tribesmen from the upper KANUANA, have abandoned their old village and are now living in the upper MOKO. Four KANUANA men have been arrested by the patrol in connection with past murders at ISUAARETA.

SATURDAY 21st September, 1946. Leaving ISUAARETA at 0630 hrs, climbed gradually for several hours by what remains of the old mission route to the

GENERAL REMARKS

During this patrol twenty-nine men were arrested in connection with three different murders in the KARUAMA. All were brought to KAIRUKU where eleven of them have been committed to stand their trial at the next criminal sittings of the Supreme Court to be holden at KAIRUKU.

There is every indication that inter-tribal warfare is on the increase in the KARUAMA, MT YULE and MEIPA districts, - the fact that no less than 52 natives are known to have been killed in the KARUAMA area alone during the last nine months supports this assertion.

Further, there appears to be indisputable evidence that cannibalism is still widely practised among the tribes of the TAPALA, MEIPA and IABOLO valleys. Reference has already been made to this un-natural practice under date 6th September, 1946, on Page Six of the diary section of this report.

In his patrol Report No.9 of 1935-36, Mr. R.G.Speedie, then Asst. Resident Magistrate, GOILALA, made the following comment:

"The natives of Mt Yule And Kunimaipa districts are becoming hopelessly out of control and embittered with the Government's policy of spasmodic 'hit and run' patrols, and unless some effective steps are taken to arrest this state of affairs it will be a very difficult matter to ever regain control."

I am of the opinion that the present situation in the KARUAMA warrants the establishment of a permanent Police Camp or, failing that, a very rigorous programme of patrolling. The KARUAMA tribes are very difficult to approach by surprise from any direction, - undoubtedly the best way is from KAIRUKU via the MEIHO and UPAPA River where there is no allied population to advertise the coming of a patrol party. The area should certainly be patrolled not less than twice a year.

*Agree*  
However, until such time as more experienced Field Staff officers are available to implement such a programme, I feel that little can be achieved towards the restoration of law and order amongst the tribes inhabiting the TAPALA and MEIPA River valleys to the south-east of MT YULE.

*Edwards*

Patrol Officer,  
Goilala Police Camp C.D.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

The following members of the Gollala Detachment accompanied Patrol No. 1 of 1946-1947 to Mt Yule and the KARUAMA District.

Reg.No.1319. L'Cpl WORO. Conduct: Excellent. A Mambare native and a very capable N.C.O. Was the senior man of the Patrol Detail and gave reliable service until illness half way through the patrol prevented his further participation in the active work of the patrol. An excellent NCO in the bush.

Reg.No.1241. L'Cpl KAE. Conduct: Very Good. A young and energetic N.C.O. Arrived at GOLLALA with the last re-inforcements only a few days before the departure of the patrol so lacks experience in mountain patrolling. Will be a good man at the Police Camp after he has done a few more patrols in the Gollala.

Reg.No.1022. Const HAWAI'A. Conduct: Excellent. A Kunimaipa native with many years of experience in the Constabulary, this man gave invaluable service throughout the patrol. He speaks the KARUAMA language fluently and is familiar with all tracks, tribes and villages in the KARUAMA, Mt YULE area. An excellent man for the Police Camp.

Reg.No.1673. Const SIBIGI. Conduct: Very Good. A quiet and sensible Constable who worked well throughout the patrol. Most reliable.

Reg.No.2269. Const KAIRI'PARAMA. Conduct: Very Good. A new man to the Police Camp but shaped well on his first long patrol in the mountains.

Reg.No.2314. Const API'KOIVI. Conduct: Very Good. Another of the new re-inforcements to the GOLLALA detachment. Quiet and efficient.

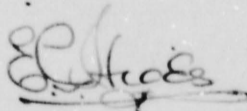
Reg.No.2315. Const KAIPI'LOVA. Conduct: Very Good. Also one of the reinforcements from Kelep. Worked well throughout the patrol.

Reg.No.3359. Const DOCODA. Conduct: Very Good. A young and efficient Constable. worked well and willingly at all times.

Reg.No.3981. Const AUMARE. Conduct: Excellent. A Tufi man, who in spite of his few years of service, was one of the best Constables on this patrol. Though not young, he did more than his share of the difficult work of the patrol and at all times displayed keenness and initiative above the average.

Reg.No.1353. Const ASEA. Conduct: Excellent. A WARIA native with many years service in the Constabulary and long experience in mountain patrolling. A quiet, reliable type who always does his work well.

Reg.No.4109. Const VANWAI. Conduct: Very Good. An upper KARUAMA man with only one or two year's experience in the Royal Papuan Constabulary. Has accompanied several long patrols to the KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA districts during the last six months and has given valuable assistance with his knowledge of villages, tribes, dialects etc. Should make a good Constable with a little more training and experience.



Patrol Officer,  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

30-1-23  
30/1/21 ✓



File No. 375 - 30/1.  
District Office, - Kairuki,  
Central Division.,  
16th Nov. 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT - No.1.46/47.

Ref. your DS 30-1-21 of the 12th inst.

ROAD TO INAVAUMI (MEKEO). It would be possible to employ motor transport as far as Inavaumi in the dry season only from say May to November, quite impossible for the rest of the year.

KARUAMA. 8 of the 11 Karuama natives charged with murder were convicted by Mr. Justice Gore on the 13th & 14th inst. in the Supreme Court holden here. Sentences ranged from 10 to ~~six~~ years. I had to inform His Honour that with my present field staff I did not think it possible to send another Patrol into the Karuama for some time. His Honour informed me that a chief, Gilivapu, should be arrested, it was with deep regret that I had to inform H.H. that I had NOT the means so to do. The state of affairs in the Karuama as disclosed in the evidence during the hearing can only be described as appalling.

*W.H.H. Thompson*

D.O.  
KAIRUKI. C.D.

Copy To: C.I.C. GOILALA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

IS.30-1-21

IC/MB.

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

6th December, 1946.


MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
KAIRUKU. Sub-District Office,  
CENTRAL DIVISION.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 1.46/47

Reference your 375 - 30/1 of 16th November.

Either Mr. Adamson or Mr. Timperley will be appointed to Goilala, and three Patrol Officers, as soon as they are available, will be sent to patrol these areas.

  
(J.H. Jones)  
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

---

DS.30-1-21

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

DS/MB.

12th November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

District Officer,  
KAIRUKU.


GOILALA PATROL REPORT No. 1/46-47.

Your 35G-28/3 refers (File should be 30 vide  
C.l. No.2).

This was a very good patrol. It is agreed  
that the establishment of a police camp at Karuama  
is a necessity. But it is impossible to maintain  
it with our present mode of transport.

Unless an airstrip can be made in the vicinity  
of Mt. Yule the only way is to regularly patrol the  
district from Goilala by increasing the staff there.

Could motor transport be used as far as  
Inawauni?

  
(J.H. Jones)  
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

30/11/21 ✓



File No. 353 - 28/3.  
District Office,  
Kairuku Sub-District. C.D.  
23rd October, 1946.

D.D.S. & N.A.  
Port Moresby.

PATROL REPORT GOILALA NO. 1 OF '46-47. MR M.G. HICKS, P.O.

Please find enclosed the above report in duplicate.

i. In the Court of Petty Sessions holden at KAIRUKU since the return of the patrol here on 24th September, two Village Constables, one Councillor and six village natives have been committed for trial over the alleged murders at LAEMIAN, KARUAMA. These alleged killings took place whilst Mr Hicks was actually engaged on the patrol.

Two other natives were also committed over murders alleged to have taken place about twelve months ago.

ii. The whole of the KARUAMA and most of the KUMBAIPA tribes seen to be in a most deplorable condition of unrest. But in this connection it must be remembered that only on one occasion was law and order established there for any length of time. This occurred in 1925, when the late Mr Karius and Mr Chance established a Police Camp for some months in the KARUAMA. Unfortunately the Papuan Government, owing to lack of funds, and staff, was unable to persevere with this camp. Since then sporadic patrols have only acted as a palliative to these disorders.

back of transport really

iii. Patrols in this area should always be made with two officers. One man single-handed cannot possibly cope with these murderous and vendetta-ridden primitives, who follow behind the Government party to raid, murder and loot in it's wake. Mr Hicks very wisely employed some of his police as a rear guard to obviate these tactics.

Agree but transport is the trouble

iv. Our field staff here is in obvious need of reinforcement, I think we should have an Assistant District Officer and a Patrol Officer stationed at KAIRUKU to make successive patrols into the KARUAMA by way of the MEKEO, the easiest way in. The LAEMIAN areas are more easily controlled from here than from the GOILALA Police Camp. From KAIRUKU the patrols go up the valleys, from GOILALA against the 'grain' of the country.

In the end the KARUAMA or KUMBAIPA Police Camp could be gradually established, the paramount difficulty being transport. Human porters, from experience, would be almost impossible to get from the MEKEO and RORO people who are practically useless as mountain carriers. Mountain carriers would have to be induced to come down to the North of the MEKEO for the purpose.

Low Annual Report

v. Evidence of cannibalism in these parts has been heard by myself time and time again during the past 16 years. It was therefore no surprise to me when Mr Hicks brought to light further proof of this practice. (Vide Patrol Report Page Six under date 6th September, 1946.)

Agree

vi. In my opinion this is a very interesting and well written account of an arduous and well carried out patrol for which Mr Hicks deserves every credit. Single-handed he did excellently to effect the arrests he did.

W.H.H. Thompson

District Officer,  
Kairuku Sub-District.

Copy to: Oic GOILALA.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*Closed*

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Goilala (Central)* Report No. *2 of 46/47*

Patrol Conducted by *A. G. Munison*

Area Patrolled *Vanapa Valley*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *28/9/46* to *10/10/46*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../19.....

Medical ...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Investigate fighting at Orange, general inspections, investigate reported crimes at Houtapi*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

entered



DIARY OF PATROL.28th Septem., 1946 (Saturday).

Early in the morning the returning Nile Train was despatched and the Patrol was delayed until 0915 hrs to avoid overtaking the animals and frightening them on the narrow roads. Good progress was made in excellent weather and shortly after commencing the descent from SHESHEPI'S GAP at 1245 we started to overtake the oxen and a further halt had to be ordered to allow the oxen to get ahead. The Patrol arrived at the ADINE Rest House at 1200 hours somewhat later than I had anticipated. Several hours were spent here gathering food for the party to provide the evening meal at KOSIPI and departure was made at 1630 hours. The first two miles of the KOSIPI- road will need further blasting before pack animals can safely traverse it, but otherwise the road is in fine order and the Patrol made good time to the KOSIPI Rest House, arriving at 1630 hours. KOSIPI is very remote from any villages and only consists of the Rest House and adjacent buildings situated in some old garden land.

29th Septem., 1946 (Sunday)

After a very cold night, the party was under way at 0730 hrs and making good time along an excellent road, reached the WAITAPI Rest House at 1100 hrs. Owing to the excellent weather every native was absent in the gardens and as these are situated some distance away from the village a long wait ensued until the Village Constables paraded. They supplied food for the patrol and were informed of the date of my return when I would fully inquire into the reported crimes committed at WAITAPI some six months before.

Departed from WAITAPI Rest House and travelling over undulating country reached URUN Rest House at 1715 hrs. At this hour most of the people had returned to their village and a good number were present upon my arrival. Village Constable IVORO TAMU, paraded with a good supply of food and intimated that there were complaints to be made but that some of the people were reluctant to come forward. I decided to defer these until the morning.

30th Septem., 1946 (Monday)

A horse was made available to me by the Mission and I gratefully accepted. At 0800 hours I despatched the entire party and remained behind with an interpreter of MONDO. This man is an applicant for employment with the Government in this capacity and as he had no connection with any of the parties involved in the complaint I decided to give him a try. Until 1000 hours I heard complaints regarding the conduct of L/Cpl P. WRE. These I attach in the form of a separate report, A.

On horseback, I was able to move at a full gallop over an excellent road and by 1100 hours reached the suspension bridge (constructed by the Ononge Missionaries) over the VANAPA RIVER. Continuing on at a smart pace, the Mission was reached at 1200 hours. I was warmly greeted by Father Pubuy the Priest in Charge and expressed my appreciation of the song of welcome given by the school children. It was evident that a lot of my work was to be centred about the Mission and I gratefully accepted their hospitality for the duration of my stay. At 1300 hours an immediate start was made in dealing with numerous complaints regarding a recent fracas which had occurred in the vicinity of EVESI village and as a result of which it was claimed a man had been killed. This matter is fully explained in appendix B herewith.

1st October, 1946 (Tuesday)

Spent the entire day investigating the death of native SOMB ANAVESI and apprehending those guilty of threatening behaviour during the disturbance.

2nd October, 1946 (Wednesday)

Commenced the day by visiting the school in company of Father Dubuy and Sister Claire, the school mistress. After a vocal welcome an inspection was made of the pupils' work and this found to be very good. Sister Claire has certainly some of the pupils' work to show for her unremitting work with this poor material. Unfortunately the Victory Medals due to these children were late in arriving and Mr. Thompson, the District Officer was unable to present them on his recent visit. I was greatly honoured to fill the breach and make the presentation. This bright little ceremony concluded with the singing of the National Anthem.

The afternoon I spent with Father Dubuy visiting the Quinine Plantation and found much of value and interest. Father Dubuy has been an advocate of quinine cultivation in Papua for many years and growing near his study is a quinine tree over 20 years old, the sole result of his efforts in the past to propagate this valuable timber. The advent of war provided a fresh opportunity of introducing the cinchona, and Father Dubuy has excelled in making the venture an assured success. The good Father proudly displayed seven bags of prepared bark - the first crop of cinchona bark to come from his plantation. These I will be despatching by the next trip of the Mule Team.

3rd October, 1946 (Thursday)

Carriers and rest of the party away at 0700 hours for Kambesi Police Camp. The generous provision of a horse by the Mission enabled me to take a leisurely departure and I moved off at 1000 hrs back down to the suspension bridge, previously mentioned and then up a graded track to the old Kambesi Camp, arriving at 1500 hours. On the road I was met by Constable BAI who has been acting as caretaker of the place with Const MROHAPPE. These two men had begun to wonder if I was going to visit them and BAI with commendable zeal was on his way to "hear the talk" when I met him. On arrival I found the Post in excellent order and the two Constables with clean rifles and uniforms. Little co-operation had been accorded the Police from the nearby villagers and the station was somewhat overgrown, notwithstanding the efforts of these two Constables who themselves spend a lot of time cutting the grass. The rest of the party had arrived some hours previously and had settled in comfortably by the time of my arrival. Village Constables Nos 72 EPA HAULI of OMALI and 76 HEGA FOREGE of KAMBESI, later joined by Village Constable KOIENDA of KAMBESI paraded and were told to assemble their people next day and clean up the station.

4th October, 1946 (Friday)

0800 hrs found a large number of village people present and after telling them that they were expected to assist in keeping the station clean and in repair all hands turned to at cutting the grass and cleaning up generally. Leaving carriers behind in charge of Constable MROHAPPE, the Patrol moved up the SAUWO VALLEY to visit the KAILAPI villages. SILAKU was reached at 0900 hrs and in spite of previous instruction to assemble for my visit, only a few old people and some VE stricken individuals were present. The same circumstances were found at SISAPENDA VILLAGE (1000 hrs). At 1100 hrs I reached the Mission Station near KUMIPI VILLAGE and spent an hour with Father Bohm. I had been unable to find any record in the office of the names of these people and Father Bohm is pleased to assist in this respect. As pointed out in Patrol Report No 4 of 45/46, most of these people are living in cubby houses in the bush and have yet to account for property stolen from WAITAPI. It was very evident to me that the only solution to the unsatisfactory state of affairs existing in this area, was a solid patrol right through the District, and I thought it useless attempting anything in the limited time I had allowed myself in this area. Very little was accomplished beyond telling those few natives present that I would soon be renewing my visit and if various matters were not rectified, they would certainly rue the day on my return. The KAILAPI seem a very poor crowd a view which is also shared by the Missionaries. Returned to the Post at 1700 hr

I would have preferred to have spent several days in this area but I had previously set a date for my return to WAITAPI and it was most essential that I adhere to my undertaking to be present as the villagers would be assembled and waiting.

5th October, 1946 (Saturday)

At 0900 hrs Police and carriers left the Post to proceed across the hills in a direct line to UPUN. The return of the horse being necessary I moved off down the graded road and reached the suspension bridge at 1100 hrs. Here a note awaited me saying that it would be appreciated if I left the horse at UPUN, and I was quite pleased to continue on as I was. The Police party and self arrived at UPUN simultaneously at 1400 hours in very heavy rain. That remained of the afternoon was spent in further clarifying the evidence previously given on my outward journey.

6th October, 1946 (Sunday)

Left at 0700 hrs moving down-grade at an easy pace, arriving at WAITAPI Rest House 1030 hrs. Along the road we were joined by numbers of natives from OMBOLI and TIVIPO village groups and these assembled with quite a number of WAITAPI people at the Rest House.

At 1100 hrs started hearing the complaints, and the stories unfolded made me wonder at times if the perpetrators had been members of an enemy force bent on the ravishing of the inhabitants, instead of being members of an honourable Police Force. A fully report is attached (APPENDIX C).

7th October, 1946 (Monday)

Listened to complaints for the full day.

8th October, 1946 (Tuesday)

Continued hearing complaints until mid-day, and the day being too far advanced to move on, spent the remainder of the day inspecting the nearby villages. These were quite satisfactory but had evidently been recently attended to in anticipation of such.

9th October, 1946 (Wednesday)

0730 hrs entire party moved off for KOSIPI. At WAITAPI a large quantity of food had been offered for sale and in view of the food shortage at the station I bought all that was offered. For the conveyance of this 30 carriers were recruited and these almost doubled the strength of the party. The road was in excellent order and good progress was made until 0930 hrs. Heavy rain commenced to fall making everyone glad to be moving. KOSIPI was reached at 1200 hrs and a short halt made for the mid-day meal. Everyone was most insistent that the journey continue on to ARIOME to avoid spending a cold night at KOSIPI. Moved off again at 1300 hrs and arrived ARIOME Rest House 1500 hrs. Here the WAITAPI carriers were paid off and allowed to go to their friends in the nearby villages for the night. Sufficient food was brought in late at night to feed everyone and a warning given that carriers would be required in the morning to move the food purchased at WAITAPI. As this group of villages is within four hours of the Police Camp, very seldom is any matter outstanding for long, and the only attention required from Patrols is the punishment of occasional runaway natives.

10th October, 1946 (Thursday)

0630 found sufficient carriers on parade and a start was made at about 0645 for the Station which was reached after an uneventful trip of four hours. This section of the road has been attended to lately and is in excellent order. With the coming of mule transport, all natives have been told that if ever the mules are held up for neglected roads, the people responsible for the neglect will be called on to manually carry the mule loads. To date this has been effective.

DIARY ENDS.

GENERAL REMARKS.Native Unrest.

On 27th September, No 81 FASI OLOPA of EVESI village came to the District Office and told a story of an attack on his village in which several men had been killed and a large number wounded. He stated that Father Puby had endeavoured to stop the fight and had been threatened with his life if he interfered.

On 28th September, the departure was made with the view to proceeding quickly to ONONGE, settling the dispute and returning, but as I moved along the road the information offered was such that I had to undertake a wider field of inquiry than I anticipated.

Whilst Mr. Thompson, District Officer was passing through WAITAPI (KAIRUKU PATROL REPORT 1 of 46/47 - page 4) he received some complaints re the conduct of RPC personnel and despatched two Village Constables to the Goilala Station to make their complaints. These duly arrived and when questioned said THEY HAD NO COMPLAINTS TO MAKE, but that some of the women had told them that they had been interfered with. They gave no indication that they had been subjected to burning or assault and their complaints were noted for investigation at the next Government visit.

The origin of the present unrest goes back many years - one crime being responsible for another, but the recent treacherous murder of IANURA FONDA and HOREAI WOSI of OMALI by ILO MOENDA and others, has alienated the URUN, KAMBESI, ONONGE and OMALI tribes against the WAITAPI people and when RPC under the direction of L/Cpl PARERE called for support to investigate this murder there were no lack of volunteers. Unfortunately the conduct of members of the RPC set an example which was followed by the village people.

Village Officials.

Of those seen, Village Constable No 72 EFA HAULI of OMALI was outstanding. He reported that since the WAITAPI affair all his people had deserted the recognised village site and were living in the bush, leaving he and his family the sole inhabitants. Most of the Village Constables had taken a prominent part in the WAITAPI affair and I am afraid I was not inclined to look on them very kindly.

Health.

The only malady present in the villages visited is V.D. and to what extent, it is hard to say. The Mission reports that the situation is serious and in view of this it will be recommended to the Medical Assistants here that an early visit be made to the VANAPA VALLEY to survey the position. Apart from this, the natives appear to be entirely free from sickness.

Food Supply.

An excellent season is being enjoyed throughout the WAITAPI, URUN, ONONGE, KAMBESI and KAILAPI Districts and I was able to convey a surplus of food back to an impoverished station.

Agriculture.

The quinine plantations of Father Puby at ONONGE were a pleasing sight, and notwithstanding a recent stripping of bark the trees appeared in excellent order. I have obtained a box of seedlings and will try and cultivate these at the Government Station. I also took back with me seven bags of cinchona bark which will be moved to KAIRUKU by next mule team.

Missions.

The Sacred Heart Order of the Roman Catholic faith have a number of fine churches erected, or in the course of erection at URUN, OMBOLI, KAMBESI and KAILAPI. Good work is being done in treating VD, especially in females, for which too high a praise cannot be given to the Mission Sisters.

GENERAL REMARKS  
(continued)

Roads, Bridges, etc.

With supervision from the Missionaries, the natives have constructed very fine roads throughout the district and these are an immense boon to all travellers. Prior to the construction of the WAITAPI-ARIOME road the track crossed the KOSIPI SWAMP and entries in Village Constables books refer to this as an arduous and unpleasant trip. The present wide, graded road provides a striking contrast. Further roads have been surveyed and are under construction.

Conclusion.

The village disturbance at OMONGE was not as serious as reported but the visit by a patrol was very timely. Should the Police Post at Kambesi be re-opened this will greatly assist in the administration of the tribes visited by this patrol.

Report on Foyal Papuan Constabulary members accompanying the patrol -

- NO, 1323 L/Cpl UNINI - Not over-intelligent, Conduct good.
- NO. 1855 Const INUA - Very Dull but Steady conduct.
- NO 2151 Const AUKA - Hardworking. Conduct Fair,
- NO. 2459 Const ERORO - Hardworking. Conduct Good
- NO. 2574 Const MAILAU - Needs watching. Conduct Fair.
- NO. 3358 Const DUGARI - Steady. Conduct good.

*Imurson*  
PATROL OFFICER.

COMPLAINTS MADE BY NATIVES OF URUN RE CONDUCT OF EPC AND OTHERS  
IN MARCH/APRIL, 1946.

KAM-RURO, a male native on affirmation stated -

"A long time ago, about mid-day L/Corporal PARERE with two spell-palices on HINA and HAVILA of ONONGE, with a lot of ONONGE, KA BESI and KAILAPI natives surrounded the village. All the URUN people were gathered together, the women being put in one house and the men in another. The police and the other people made no talk and we didn't know what they were doing this for. I was in hiding and was not put into the DUBU with the other men. When it got dark I came close to the village and kept watch to see what was happening. After a while I saw the Corporal go to the house where the women were kept and come out pulling someone by the wrist. When the woman started to cry out I knew it to be MA'A. She was saying 'The policeman is taking me to have intercourse'. She was dragged into a village house and I came close to this house and watched the Corporal have intercourse with MA'A. MA'A was crying all the time. After the offence, the Corporal took MA'A back to the house where the women were and came out again pulling someone whom I recognised as KAE'A. KAE'A was struggling very much and the Corporal was then helped by KO, the Village Constable of Kailapi. Together they pulled KAE'A into the house and I again watched the Corporal commit an offence. I stayed near that house all night and Corporal only let KAE'A out of it early in the morning.

Made and affirmed before me, A. J. MURISON  
at URUN, this 30th September, 1946.

Murison

KAM RURU His Mark

MA'A, a female native on affirmation states -

"I remember the time that the policemen and all the ONONGE, KAMBESI and KAILAPI people came to URUN and put all the men in one house and all the women in another. I was put in the house with the women. At night when it was dark the policeman with the mark on his clothes (stripe) came and took me into another house where he committed the sexual act. I kept calling out for my husband and after one offence he let me go. I now have VD which was given me by the Corporal. My husband is a long-term prisoner at Kairuku and since his departure I have never committed adultery and the only sexual intercourse I have had since we were separated was that forced on me by the policeman with the mark on his clothes. He gave me VD - no one else could have.

Made and affirmed before me, A. L. MURISON  
at URUN, this 30th September, 1946.

Murison

MA'A Her Mark

KAE'A, a female native on affirmation states -

"I remember the time the police came to the village. I was put in a house with all the other women. At night when it was dark the Corporal came into the house and took me by the arm. I struggled and then KO, the Village Constable took me by the arm also. The Corporal let me go and KO pulled me into another house, the Corporal following. I kept crying out for my husband and my husband said that if I did not keep quiet he would handcuff me. He kept me in the house until morning and committed the sexual act many times. In the morning he offered me his blanket and some money. I did not want these things and did not take them. I now have VD and it is being treated by the Mission Sister.

Made and affirmed before me, A. J. MURISON  
at URUN, this 30th September, 1946

Murison

KAE'A Her Mark



NOAPA, a female native on affirmation states -

I remember the time the policemen came to the village with all the ONONGE, KAMBESI and KAIPALI people. I was put in a house with all the other women. At night a policeman named HINA MAROA came into the house and took me by the arm and pulled me out of the house. I was very afraid and kept calling out. He forced me into a house in the village and kept me there until morning. He committed the sexual act many times. When I called out he put some handcuffs on me. He took these off in the morning when he was leaving and forced me to go to ONONGE with him where he lived with me until his spell time was finished. I did not want to go with him but he had many people with him and I was afraid. I am not married, but I did not want HINA. When I marry I want someone from my own village.

Made and affirmed before me A. J. MURISON at URUN, this 30th September, 1946.

A. J. Murison

NOAPA Her <sup>X</sup> Mark.

INQUIRY INTO DEATH OF SOMB ANAVESI, FOLLOWING VILLAGE FENCIBLES AT ONONGE.

On Thursday, 19th September, 1946 native IROBO of Evisi Village and OKI of Lolofa Village came to blows over payment for the service of OKI's sow by IROBO's boar. Very quickly sides were taken and by 5 o'clock in the evening the village natives of ONONGE, GINAL and LOLOFA had formed up and attacked the village of EVESI. The Evesi Villagers defended stoutly and great number of arrows and spears were exchanged. Numerous minor wounds occurred on both sides and the fight terminated at about 5.30 p.m. SOMB ANAVESI was one of those wounded receiving a flesh wound at the base of the throat. He was not greatly inconvenienced by the wound and walked to the Mission Sister where with others he received treatment. He returned to his house where he remained for three days dying on the evening of the third day.

The friends of the dead man accused several of the EVESI people of killing SOMB ANAVESI, but could produce no concrete evidence at all. So uncertain were they of the man responsible that a mixture of sweet potato and the mans blood had been prepared and I was requested to line up all the suspects and give them a mouthful each of this to eat. According to their beliefs the guilty man would steadily fail in health and die. This fully strengthened my belief that in the heat of the battle no one knew who was responsible for wounding SOMB ANAVESI.

The mixture of sweet potato and blood was gently ridiculed as a means of finding the culprit and I built a large fire and destroyed the concoction in front of an assembly from all villages in the ONONGE area.

Fourteen natives who had been prominent in the fighting were charged with threatening behaviour under the Native Regulations and were all convicted.

I conclude that SOMB ANAVESI died from bloodpoisoning arising from a wound inflicted by a person unknown, during an attack by deceased on EVESI Village.

*Donnison*

P/O.

COMPLAINTS BY NATIVES OF OMBOLI AND WAITAPI RE CONDUCT OF RPC AND OTHERS  
IN MARCH/APRIL, 1946.

I preface these complaints with the remarks of Mr. P/O HICKS made by him under the heading INVESTIGATION PROCEDURE in his Police Inquiry report on the Murder of IAVURA FONDA and HOREAI WOSI at WAITAPI on 10th March, 1946. His remarks describe the circumstances most accurately.

"Whilst it cannot be denied that L'Opl PARERE did make the necessary arrests, I would like to place on record the fact that I do not condone the means by which he achieved his ends. Apparently in his investigations, he was accompanied by hordes of younger men, Village Constables and 'spell policemen'; these came from all villages as far down as ENENDE, - KAIPALE, KAMBESI, OMALE, ONONGE GINAL and EWESE natives and VC's were all implicated but of all I would say that the worst offenders were Constables on leave.

During the investigations the policy (and I have no doubt that it was PARERE's policy) was apparently to 'close' the village by sheer force of numbers, segregate the men from the women in different houses, and so open the way for general looting. Indications are that mob psychology ran riot. At WAITAPI and OMBOLI (the only two villages of which I have any statistics) there is widespread raping evidence that widespread raping of women and thrashing and torturing of the men was carried out by the raiders. L'Opl Parere naturally denies any connection with the actions of the village natives who accompanied him though he admits having himself "had" a WAITAPI woman on the night he made the arrests. I questioned the handful of WAITAPI women who had since returned to the village and all state that they were raped at least once, some many times.

Before the raiders departed, they looted the villages of OMBOLI and WAITAPI taking all pigs, axes, knives, drums and anything else of value that was to be found. Fr. Pubuy of ONONGE mission reports large columns of village natives returning with their ill-gotten gains.

In view of what has taken place it is, therefore, that the WAITAPI villages are deserted, the inhabitants having fled for security to the CHIRIMA valley and some even as far afield as the Western Dome of Mt. Albert Edward".

Statements by Natives.

AVA GUSI, the Village Constable of WAITAPI on affirmation states -

"I remember the time that the L/Opl and all the other people came to my village looking for some murderers. To make the people talk a line of posts were erected in the middle of the village and men were tied by their hands to these posts. Some posts had only one man and at others two were tied. I was tied to a post with another man, I think it was AVILA. Long fires were lit in parallel lines fore and aft of the line of posts and these were pushed near the people tied to the posts. When a man succeeded in squirming into a position of some shelter from the fires one of the "firemen" would come along and pick out a burning brand and force the man to expose himself again to the heat. Amongst those I saw tending the fires were PARERE, HINA MAROA (a spell policeman of ONONGE), KATI LONGINI (a spell policeman of SIGUFA), AVILA (a spell policeman of ONONGE), KO FOLEG (VC of KAIPALI), TAMU (VC of URUN). There were other people too but the policemen were doing most of the talking and pushing the fires. They kept telling us that this was our punishment for killing two men.

The other men tied to the posts were IPOHI of AWASENDA who I saw beaten by HINA MAROA, HAVILA (RPC), and TAMU (VC of URUN).

SEMO of AWASENDA was beaten on the back with the head of an axe by HINA MAROA.

OREA-IANAMA was burned on the back by ASIN IUPOGA and MALAG (VC of ONONGE) He has the marks still.

KOGI LINI I saw burned on the back by HINA MAROA.

AI'SUM was hit on the head by TAMU (VC of URUN)

I saw all this because all these men were tied to the posts near me.

Made and affirmed before me A. J. MURISON  
at WAITAPI this 7/10/46.

*A. J. Murison*

AVA GUSI HE MARK

Allegations of burning and beating at the fire-stake are also made by -

APA KOMA of AWASENDA who accuses	HINA MAPOA )	
	HAVILA ) of RPC	
	KATA LONGINA )	
	MALAG (VC of KAIPALI )	
	KO FOLEG " "	
	TAMU (VC of URUN)	

KAM PORU of AWASENDA who accuses	HAVILA (VC of KAMBESI)
	MALAG (VC of KAILAPI)
AWIE GUF of AWASENDA who accuses	HAVILA (VC of KAMBESI)
	MALAG (VC of KAILAPI)

and displays scars on back said to have been inflicted by above.

MA GOMORO, a female native on affirmation states -

I remember the time that there was the trouble with the Policemen at WAITAPI. I am now very sick with VD and I was given this at the time of this trouble. I was raped by the following natives - EREFE JULIANO of (Kokoda), MOGI DANIANO of (Lolof), NEMA of (Lolof), UPO MANUEL (of Kokoda), AB GABU (of ONONGE), URO KAI'A (of EVESI), GABI SEBI (of Lolof), HINA MAPOA (of RPC), PATRICK (ex Interpreter of GINAL). Also by L/Cpl TORO of the RPC near the new barracks.

Made and affirmed before me, A. J. MURISON,  
at WAITAPI this 7/10/46,

Murison

MA GOMORO Her Mark X

Councillor VADI GILAB, on affirmation states -

At the time there was all the trouble at WAITAPI, I saw Cpl TORO take MA GOMORO into the bush but I do not know what happened there.

Made and affirmed before me, A. J. MURISON,  
at WAITAPI this 7/10/46

Murison

VADI GILAB His Mark X

WANUM GHELA, a female native of AWASENDA on affirmation states -

At the time the policemen were making trouble here I was raped by TAM MILLANG (of EVESI), XAE BUSI (of Ononge), MOROHAPÉ (of RPC).

Made and affirmed before me, A. J. MURISON,  
at WAITAPI this 7/10/46,

Murison

WANUM GHELA Her Mark X

Allegations of rape were also made by the following -

NOKAE accuses	-	NEMA MAPOA (RPC)
(of AWASENDA village)		GABI SABI (of Lolof)

SAAE MURO of WAITAPI accuses	-	MALAGA (of Ononge)
		ENGE FRASCO (of GINAL)
		GAGA MIKELI of GINAL

BAKI FELED of WAITAPI accuses	-	PATRICK, ex-Interpreter
		KATA LONGINA of RPC





File 353-38/3

District Office,  
KAIKUKU.C.D.  
25th.October,1946.

DDS & NA.,  
PORT NORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT No.2 of 146/47.

The above Report by Mr.A.J.Murison,P.O.please find attached in duplicate.

WAITAPE INCIDENTS.

The sequence of events at WAITAPE is as follows- Lt.JAMES handed over the GOILALA POLICE CAMP in March last, to Mr.E.G. HICKS and left for the coast via ONONGE. He had one prisoner, IAVURA FONDA with him to act as horse boy. Unfortunately he neglected to send this prisoner back with an escort. The prisoner and a friend, both from OMALI, were murdered whilst asleep in a house at WAITAPE. The murderers, four men of WAITAPE, were sentenced to two years imprisonment with hard labour each by Mr.Justice GORE on the 13th.August. L/Cpl.PARERE made the arrests. He was looking after the abandoned KAMBISI POLICE CAMP near by.

By my orders, Mr.HICKS had to defer the ONONGE-WAITAPE Patrol until after his return from a Patrol to the KUNIMAIPA in connection with murders near the L.M.S. station at KOMU. After returning and handing over to Mr.MURISON on the 28th.June, he then proceeded to WAITAPE. He was instrumental in recovering nearly all the stolen property of the WAITAPES. He then left to meet myself at the Police Camp.

After inspecting the camp in July, I visited WAITAPE and spent a few hours only there. Addressed a gathering of the whole village. They made complaints of rape against the police, especially L/Cpl.PARERE. Otherwise they seemed quite satisfied with the Government action in returning their stolen property. I told the two Village Constables to report to the O.I.C.GOILALA Police Camp. Mr.HICKS had to leave for another KUNIMAIPA-KARUAMA Patrol to deal with a spate of murders, bringing down here a few weeks ago the prisoners and witnesses concerned. Mr.MURISON could not leave the camp owing to the arrival of two Medical Assistants to deal with the Venereal Disease and other pressing matters, until he made this Patrol.

Warrants have been issued over the charges of rape against L/Cpl.PARERE and the two Constables who were with him at WAITAPE, whilst on leave in their near by villages. These warrants were sent to the O.I.C. of R.P.C. for action, the N.C.O. and two Constables being now at Headquarters. I do not propose to take any further action until these police have been brought to trial. If, as I hope, an A.D.O. is being appointed to take charge of GOILALA, it would be better for him to deal with the whole matter on the spot. In my own opinion, charges of rape, which occurred during the disturbance, against village natives, will be hard to substantiate. I also think that when the native of WAITAPE know of the action taken against L/Cpl.PARERE and the two Constables, There will be no further trouble.

2. QUININE.

The seven bags of bark will be forwarded to the Director of Agriculture on arrival. ( Vide remarks under date of Oct.2nd., Page two.) This should be an excellent sample and a Report from the manufacturers will be awaited with interest.

3. Mr.MURISON carried out an immense amount of work on this Patrol, and followed this up with, in my opinion, an excellent report.

W.H.H. Thompson  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

SATURDAY 21st September, 1946. (Contd.)

Page Nine.

KARUANA, - after years of disuse it is now hopelessly overgrown and the track had to be cleared constantly throughout the day. From the summit of the spur between two peaks known as KUMIKUMI (Eastward) and RIKI (Westward) ascended gradually for another three hours through undulating and densely forested country to make camp on the banks of the UPAPA River at 1230 hrs. Excellent game country, - several wild-pigs and cassowary shot by police to augment the daily rice issue to carriers and prisoners.

SUNDAY 22nd September, 1946. Left UPAPA River camp at 0700 hrs and after about 90 minutes travelling over broken forest country came upon the main MOUNGA-AKAWU track to the WAIMA. A wide, well-maintained road and very pleasant walking after the rugged trails of the mountain. Arrived INAWAUMI village, MEKEO, at 1130 hrs and camped at the Rest House, the latter a very imposing structure. After lunch contacted the INAWAUMI people living in a small village about one hour's walk from INAWAUMI and collected further evidence and witnesses in connection with the murder of a man - AIA and others of INAWAUMI by the natives of KORURAVA, KAPATEA and TAVEVI, KARUANA.

MONDAY 23rd September, 1946. To BEIPA via KAI and AIO AIO, - both villages in excellent order following a recent patrol by Mr. E.C. Graham, Patrol Officer, KAIRURU. Camped at Rest House between BEIPA and AIPIANA. Constable DOGUDA despatched with a memo to the District Officer, KAIRURU, advising him of my impending arrival. Visited the Catholic Mission station at BEIPA.

TUESDAY 24th Sept 1946. To PINUPAKA via AIPIANA, INAWI, BEBELINA and WAIMA. Mountain carriers, most of whom have never been to the coast before, are finding the flat walking exceedingly tiresome, particularly the last three hours in the soft sand along the beach from WAIMA to PINUPAKA. Owing to the severity of the South-East wind and the undesirability of making the canoe crossing to Yule Island in a heavy sea with so many uneducated mountain natives, decided to camp at PINUPAKA and wait for the weather to improve.

WEDNESDAY 24th September, 1946. Left PINUPAKA at 0630 hrs by canoes and crossed to ARUAPAKA, YULE Island, thence overland to KAIRURU. Arrived District Office at 1000 hrs and reported to District Officer.

END OF DIARY.

*E. G. G. G.*

Patrol Officer,  
Coilala Police Camp C.D.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

IC:VB

DS. 30-1-22

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

6th November, 1946.

MEMORANDUM FOR :


District Officer,  
Central District,  
KAIRUKU.

GOILALA - PATROL REPORT NO. 2 46/47.

This was a good patrol.

Every effort is being made to provide an A.D.O. for  
Goilala, and it seems necessary that a Patrol Officer should be  
stationed at Kambisi.

The Director of Public Health has been advised of the  
incidence of V.D. in the Vetapu Valley.

  
(J.H. Jones)  
for ACTING DIRECTOR.

TOTAL  
F





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central Report No. 3 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamson

Area Patrolled Gilata Police Camp and Vanapa Valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans E. G. Hicks, P.O. (to Vanapa Valley)

Natives.....

Duration—From 25 / 11 / 19 46 to 15 / 12 / 19 46

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection animal transport Kubuna  
investigation of complaints & alleged rape; inspections

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



DIARY OF PATROL.Monday November 25th 1946.

Left KAIRUKU in the two station canoes at 0840 in the teeth of a N.W. wind. Mr Beach of DARU in the launch Annabelle gave us a tow across the sound which saved much time and labour. Entered the Ethel River at 1100 hrs and at 1300 h reached NIKULA. Here I waited for the other canoe and transferred the CHIRIA and PINUPAKA carriers into 3 smaller canoes in order to travel more rapidly. Proceeded at 1415 hrs against the tide and reached BIOTO at 1630 hrs. Heavy rain fell from 1500 hrs till dark. The big station canoe arrived at 1800.

Upon arrival at BIOTO found Lee/Cpl JIKI with 24 NARA and 6 NIKULA carriers.

Tuesday November 26th.

Left BIOTO with my gear and all the ~~carriers~~ carriers at 0630 hrs. As Mr P.O. Driver was unable to take all his personal stores with him to GOILALA on November 13th I intended to use the excess carriers to carry up as much as possible of his gear with me.

In order to avoid the heat and to save the carriers proceeded by the BOROKA track which for the greater part of the way leads through scrub country.

Arrived at KUBUNA at 1130 hrs and camped at the Mule Depot.

In the afternoon inspected the animals, saddlery etc. A separate report concerning these matters is appended.

Heavy rain fell at 1530 hrs.

Wednesday November 27th.

Loaded up with most of Mr Driver's stores and proceeded at 0605. As 2 of the remanded Mekeos were unfit to travel sent them back to KAIRUKU.

Arrived at DIENE at 1000 hrs and rested carriers. Leaving at 1030 hrs arrived at FOFOFORO at 1250. Carriers, who had travelled very well up to DIENE, made heavy weather of the last 2 hours over a bad piece of track and, in my opinion, this is rather too long a stage for men who are not 'set' to carrying.

Heavy rain fell at 1500 hrs and continued till after dark.

Thursday November 28th.

Left FOFOFORO at 0600 hrs and reached the Look-out above the IAKARUMA River at 0725. On the way passed Bro. Gendron with the Mission pack team on their way to IKEKE. Crossed the IAKARUMA River without difficulty at 0835 and arrived at the Mission station at OBA OBA at 0925 hrs.

Sent on the party at 1005 hrs and called at the Mission where the Sisters very kindly gave me tea. As all the Fathers were away I was unable to do anything about the alleged stealing at YAIFA and had to defer the matter until my return.

Arrived at the MATSIKA R.H. at 1120 hrs. The V.C. of MATSIKA was sick and unable to report but MAUKA DAMIENO, the ex-V.C. reported with a little food.

Friday November 29th.

Left MATSIKA at 0600 hrs. One OROI carrier was suffering from fever and left him in charge of MOUKA DAMIENA's village to wait for the returning carriers. Gave him food, some tobacco and quinine.

Arrived at DEVADEVA at 1000 hrs. Carriers travelled very well. V.C. and councillor of DEVADEVA reported with 3 copra bags of food. Also found 100 lbs rice left by Mr P.O. MUIRISON in charge of the V.C.

heavy rain fell at 1830.

Rain fell at 1600 hrs and very

Saturday November 30th.

Left at 0600 hrs. Carriers left all their personal belongings in charge of 3 lame carriers whom I had to leave behind. Also left 100 lbs of rice for the carriers on their way out to the coast.

Crossed the river at 0630 hrs and reached MAFULU at 0930 hrs. Found 3 R.P.C. from the GOILALA Detachment waiting with carriers. Called road and sent back all the coastal carriers with RPC FARIEMBO at 1000 hrs.

Received a letter from Mr P.O. Hicks giving me the names of 45 carriers sent by him and information about the road which ~~is~~ was not constructed when I was in these parts last. Very little food came in and carriers had to be fed on rice.

V.C. of MAFULU reported and later in the afternoon the old V.C. AI-OVE of BELLAVISTA came in with 11 carriers and some food. Fine all day and no rain.

Sunday December 1st.

Sent off mail for GOILALA at 0600 hrs. Left at 0620 with 45 Goilala carriers, 12 Goilala prisoners, 11 Fuyuge carriers and 7 Mekeo prisoners. Reached the Augu bridge at 0750 and at 0915 were met by the PITSOKU people with cook food for all hands. At 0930 started off once more and reached the KONE R.H. at 1045 hrs. The present road is very well graded and a very great improvement on the old track. Paid off Bellavista carriers. V.C.s of KONE and KAILAPE villages reported with food. Rain at 1600 hrs.

Monday December 2nd.

Left camp at 0605 and reached the PAVANI Road camp at 0800 hrs. Road climbs steadily up the right bank of the KAILAPE river in a N.W. direction. Reached the summit at 1010 hrs and got a fine view over the AUGU Valley.

Left at 1030 and crossed the IVANE River by a Mission built bridge at 1150 hrs. Climbed up the right bank of the IVANE and arrived at the R.H. at 1215 hrs. V.C.s of AROMAITE, MOIKIRI, KIRIAI and ARIOMU reported with food which was only just sufficient for the party. Heavy rain at 1500 and very cold.

Tuesday December 3rd.

Left camp at 0605 and reached ~~the~~ Speedie's Gap at 0800 hrs. Left at 0825 and arrived at GOILALA Police Camp at ~~1005~~ 1005 hrs. Mr P.O. Hicks met me on the road. GOILALA carriers were paid off and returned home. Mr P.O. Driver now has most of his personal stores at the camp.

Wednesday December 4th

Inspected Police, prisoners, Gaol and racks. Held court on the alleged stealing by the Mekeo carriers these were discharged owing to insufficient evidence. They

Wednesday December 4th cont.

left for the coast with police escort at 1000. Everything was satisfactory but I consider that Mr P.O Hicks should have more senior N.C.O.s to assist him. He informed me that he was short of 1 Sgt and 3 Cpls on his establishment.

Thursday December 5th.

Remained at camp. Inspected gardens etc and prepared for departure to WAITAPE. Weather very cold and foggy.

Friday December 6th.

Left GOILALA P.C. at 0600 with 25 SENA & 18 prisoner carriers. Arrived IVANE at 0950 and after a spell, continued on to the KOSIPI R.H. where we arrived at 1220 hrs. Mr Hicks had arranged for food to be brought to this place from IVEI AVA and sufficient was obtained to feed all hands. Heavy rain fell at 1330 hrs.

Saturday December 7th.

Left KOSIPI at 0550 and reached WAITAPE at 1030 hrs. The well graded track makes the journey from GOILALA to WAITAPE an easy one compared to what it was in years gone by.

The V.C.s of WAITAPE and AWASENDA reported with food and a pig was brought as a present to the Government. I told the V.C. to take this away until the court proceedings were over and if he still felt like presenting it to us we would be pleased to accept it.

In the afternoon commenced investigating the alleged cases of rape and ill treatment. ~~fixxx~~ At the beginning of these proceedings V.C. AVA GUSI of WAITAPE and ANAMA, a chief of this tribe, informed me that they did not wish to make any 'court' regarding the happenings at their village. They told me that if 'pay' was made by the guilty parties who had violated their women that they would be satisfied. After taking considerable trouble in order to find out if this was really their opinion of this village I came to the conclusion that it was and decided to concentrate upon the cases of alleged rape.

Sunday December 8th

The whole day spent in investigating alleged cases of rape. It was found very difficult to obtain anything except unsubstantiated statements and any witnesses appeared very unwilling to give evidence. This was particularly noticeable in any cases in which members of the R.P.C. were alleged to be implicated.

Monday

~~Saturday~~ December 9th.

As yesterday. It was found that the two women concerned in the charge against Lee Cpl PARERE had, in spite of having been warned by Mr P.O. Hicks to remain in URUNU, gone back to their village at GARIMA in the AUGU Valley. Const. PAIHEKI was sent to GARIMA to fetch these women to ONONGE together with some of their male relatives. V.C. AVA GUSI informed me that his villages will make peace with ONONGE, KAMBISI and KAILAPE as soon as the court proceedings are over. He brought back the pig which was purchased for an axe.

Mail arrived from GOILALA in which was a signal to say that Mr Hicks was to proceed to Sydney to the School and was to be at KAIRUKU on December 29th. The Goilala camp was to be taken over by me.

Tuesday December 10th.

Left WAITAPE at 0630. Father Dubuy of the ONONGE Mission had sent a horse down and Mr Hicks went ahead on this in order to have the URUNU people ready for my arrival. I arrived at URUNU with the carriers at 0930 hrs.

Father Dubuy was staying at URUNU and made us welcome in his house. The C.P.S. was held and Lce Cpl PARERE committed for trial on a charge of rape.

I told Father Dubuy of my intention of taking all the women ~~to~~ who had been violated at WAITAPE to ~~XXXXX~~ ONONGE and there getting the guilty parties at ONONGE, KAMBISI and KAILAPE to make payment to them. He agreed that this was the best course of action as regards the purely native cases and would remove most of the ill feeling now existing between these groups of villages. As Father DUBUY knows these people better than anyone living I was glad to find that he agreed with my decision.

Wednesday December 11th.

Left WAITAPE at 0630 with URUNU carriers and the women and men from WAITAPE concerned. Crossed the VANAPA by the Mission bridge at 0745 and arrived at ONONGE at 0900 hrs. All the Fathers were away from the station but we were made welcome by the Sisters and stayed at the Mission house. Const. PAIHEKI arrived with the two women from GARIMA together with some of their male relatives who had come to look after them.

In the afternoon the KAMBISI and KAILAPE men involved paid the WAITAPE women in front of Mr Hicks and myself. None of them made any attempt to deny their guilt and payed without demur.

Thursday December 12th.

C.P.S. held in the morning and Lce Cpl PARERE and Const. HINA MAROA committed for trial on charges of rape. ONONGE men came in and pay was made to the women by the guilty parties. As yesterday all of them, except one, admitted their guilt and payed without demur.

During the afternoon two witnesses in the rape cases against Lce Cpl PARERE and Const. HINA MAROA eluded their guard and bolted. Police were sent out to look for them.

Friday December 13th

Lce Cpl JIKI and Consts. PAIHEKI and HAVILA left for the coast with Lce Cpl PARERE and Const. HINA MAROA. My cook boy also went with them as he found the climate too cold for his liking.

Mr Hicks went ahead on a horse to URUNU ~~and~~ to see if he could find the wanted witnesses and I left with the carriers at 0620 hrs. Arriving at URUNU at 0920 hrs I found that the wanted men had not returned to this village. Instructed the V.C. to arrest them and bring them to the camp as soon as possible. As Mr Hicks has to be at KAIRUKU by December 29th there is not time to wait here and look for them.

Left URUNU at 1010 hrs and arrived at WAITAPE at 1220. Native food was supplied and women departed with their pay to the villages. Father Dubuy paid us a visit in the afternoon. Fine day and no rain for the first time on this patrol.

Saturday December 14th.

Left WAITAPE with 30 carriers at 0600 hrs. Fifteen of these volunteered to carry for Mr Hicks to the coast. Arrived KOSIPI at 1020 hrs and had tea while the carriers ate the food they had brought with them. Left at 1105 hrs and arrived at ARTOMU R.H. at 1335 hrs.

Most of the population of this valley is

Saturday December 14th cont.

at present at a dance in the MINARU district so that only a very limited supply of native food was forthcoming. Heavy rain during the afternoon.

Sunday December 15th.

Left ~~XXXXXX~~ ARIOMU at 0605 hrs and arrived at the GOILALA Police Camp at 1000 hrs.

Found that the V.C. of OMU in the KUNIMAIPA had arrived during our absence with the arm of his younger brother who has been murdered by men of a village called BIPI near OMU.

Commenced taking over the station from Mr P.O. Hicks who will leave for KAIRUKU about December 17th.

-----  
TRAVELLING TIMES BIOTO - GOILALA P.C.

The following information may be of interest to officers coming to the GOILALA P.C. for the first time. Times are for loaded carriers under ordinary conditions of weather. Coastal ~~carriers~~ carriers are used from BIOTO - MAFULU and mountain natives from MAFULU - GOILALA. Loads should not exceed 70 lbs per double load.

<u>STAGE</u>	<u>WALKING TIME</u>	<u>TOTAL TIME.</u> (Including spells etc)
BIOTO + KUBUNA	4 hrs 40 mins	5 hrs 00 mins
KUBUNA - FOFOFOFO	5 " 30 "	6 " 45 "
FOFOFOFO - MATSIKA	4 " 05 "	5 " 10 "
MATSIKA - DEVADEVA	3 " 50 "	4 " 00 "
DEVADEVA - MAFULU	3 " 05 "	3 " 30 "
MAFULU - KONE	3 " 50 "	4 " 25 "
KONE - ARIOMU	5 " 25 "	6 " 10 "
ARIOMU - GOILALA	3 " 35 "	4 " 00 "

-----

..... *C. Adams* ..... A.D.O.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The main object of this patrol was to investigate and, if necessary, bring to trial the men connected with the alleged cases of rape and ill treatment of natives at WAITAPE.

Owing to a series of unforeseen events the patrol ended at GOILALA instead of at KAIRUKU - an eventuality for which I was quite unprepared. Mr P.O.Hicks was instructed by signal to return to KAIRUKU by December 29th in order to attend the School in Australia and, in order to ~~xxx~~ allow him to do this, I was forced to return from the VETAPU Valley rather sooner than I intended.

Native Affairs.Unrest at WAITAPE.

Accompanied by Mr P.O.Hicks I arrived at WAITAPE on December 27th and commenced the investigation of the alleged cases of rape etc. The unrest in this area was caused first, by the murder of ~~the~~ OMALI men and secondly by the methods taken by Lce Cpl PARERE to effect the arrest of the WAITAPE murderers. The sequence of events which led up to this is very clearly set forth by the District Officer, KAIRUKU (Ref. KAIRUKU File 353-38/3, GOILALA Patrol Report No.2 of '46/47 and dated October 25th 1946) and I do not think it is necessary to recapitulate them.

As soon as enquiries were commenced at WAITAPE it became evident that it was going to be very difficult to prove the alleged charges of rape - particularly where members of the R.P.C. were involved. V.C. AVA GUSI and ANAMA, one of the chiefs of WAITAPE, informed me at the beginning that while they resented what had been done to their women by the men of KAMBISI, KAILAPE, OMALI and ONONGE, they considered that the other happenings were part of the price they had to pay for having had some of their men murder the OMALI men. They stated definitely that they did not wish to make 'court' about these matters and that as far as they were concerned, the matter was closed.

Since the events complained of took place in March 1946 it was not possible to apply the Native Regulations and the only course which appeared to me to be open was to take the women concerned to ONONGE and to endeavour to make the guilty men give them pay according to native custom. The V.C.s of the villages concerned were sent back to their respective villages ~~and~~ to tell the men involved to come to ONONGE and make their pay in front of Mr Hicks and myself. To my surprise they all arrived with their pay and made it over to the women without the slightest demur. Every man, except one, admitted his guilt. Mr Hicks informed me that the same thing occurred when he summoned these people to make reparation for the pigs and other property stolen from WAITAPE at the time of the arrests.

In regard to the police I took the view that, as they had been the instigators of the whole business, it would be best to try and bring charges against those responsible. Unfortunately this proved to be a very difficult task. Witnesses were exceedingly unwilling to testify against the police and in most cases there was no evidence at all. Lce Cpl PARERE appeared to be involved in one way or another with nearly every incident but he had taken good care that there was little or no evidence of his actions. However Lce Cpl PARERE (2 charges) and Const. HINA MAROA were, in the C.P.S., committed to take their trial on charges of rape. In the case of Const KATA LONGINA, who had not arrived at KAIRUKU, in time to accompany me, it was proved to my satisfaction that it was a case of mistaken identity and possibly bad interpretation. The man concerned was a native KAMO LONGINA of ONONGE. Const AUKA was also involved but the witnesses eluded their guard and absconded and, up to the present time, have not been located.

I hope that what has been done may at least prove that the Government does not approve of the methods adopted by Lce Cpl PARERE and his associates to effect arrests, but I am afraid that it may take more than this to settle the matter.



Unrest at WAITAPE cont.

Regarding Lee Cpl PARERE, the only thing I can say in his favour is that he made the arrest of the murderers. Apart from that I consider that he has done incalculable damage to the good name of both the Government and of the R.P.C. He is a man of some personality but he has used his abilities to dominate this district to his own advantage. In my opinion he should be discharged or at any rate never, under any possible circumstances, sent back to this area. The whole matter once again exemplifies the inadvisability of leaving detached posts of police for any length of time without supervision.

I propose, while at this camp, to have this area patrolled as frequently as possible but this, as in the past, may not be possible owing to other matters that require immediate attention. The only certain method to prevent other incidents is to re-establish the KAMBISI Camp but I realise the difficulty of supplying the necessary staff and, what is just as important, the transport to keep another camp supplied.

I would point out however, that if more pack animals could be obtained, that this proposed camp could be suppléed via ONONGE without the necessity of bringing the stores to GOILALA. An even shorter way would be by the KANOSIA Road which could possibly re-opened.

In my opinion there is a very real danger at the present time of the natives in the vicinity of the GOILALA Police Camp being required to carry too often. With the numerous good roads now constructed in this area it would be possible to use pack animals for a number of routine patrols and thus reserve the carriers for those patrols where human portage is absolutely unavoidable.

Village Officials.

Of those seen during the course of the patrol the majority appeared to be carrying out their duties in a satisfactory manner. The lot of a V.C. is by no means an easy one and I always consider, that in most instances, they do their job in the face of much passive resistance on the part of their people. V.C. AVA GUSI of WAITAPE was most co-operative on the present patrol.

Health.

Apart from V.D. this appeared to be good. From the short experience I have had in this district it appears that the Medical Patrol is doing a great deal of good work.

Food supply.

It appeared to be good in the VETAPU valley and Father Dubuy told me that there will be a plentiful supply of food there during the coming year. In the KUNI there appeared to be more than enough but it is impossible to form an opinion when passing rapidly through a district. The IVANE has huge gardens but, owing to a big dance at MINARU, only a limited supply of food was supplied on both my visits.

Roads.

One of the most remarkable developments in this district since my last visit in 1935 is the large number of excellent, graded roads. On my last visit a journey to the GOILALA was in the nature of an athletic feat and called for youth and considerable activity. Now it is quite an easy matter to travel about and calls for nothing except the ability to walk. It appears to me that a great deal of human portage could now be dispensed with if this station were supplied with pack animals. There is plenty of grass land available for grazing and stock appear to do better here than on the coast.

Conclusion

As mentioned previously in this report, the necessity

Conclusion cont.

of returning to GOILALAX in order to take over the camp from Mr P.O.Hicks, prevented me from spending longer in the VETAPU Valley. As a result the villages of KAMBISI, KAILAPE OMALI and some of the ONONGE villages invlved in the affray at WAITAPE were not visited. Provided it is possible to patrol the area at fairly frequent intervals I do not anticipate any more trouble but if this is not done I consider that trouble may very easily occur. The chief of OMALI, whose son was one of the murdered men, is still incensed at the loss of his only son and it is these old men who keep alight the embers of the old tribal feuds.

-----  
Report on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

1061	Lce Cpl	JIKI	Good and reliable N.CO.
	Const	PAIHEKI	Average ability.
	"	KIBENI	" "
	"	HAVIRA	Energetic but not very brilliant
	"	FARIEMBO	Steady. Conduct good.

-----

Prisoners and Gaol.

Inspected and found in good order. No complaints.

.....  
*J. J. Dawson*  
18/12/46 A.D.O.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Yipilala (Central) Report No. 4 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C. G. Adamson A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Tapini

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 19/12/1946 to 22/12/1946

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General inspection, investigate native food supplies.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

REPORT OF INSPECTION OF TAPINI CAMP AND LANDING STRIP.

In order to investigate the possibility of obtaining native foods for the GOILALA Camp I proceeded to TAPINI on December 19th.

The TAPINI camp has been in charge of Lce Cpl IRIRI and Const. MONEGA who have had 2 long term prisoners to assist them.

Gardens.

There are about 10 acres of garden planted and these should come in bearing in about 3-4 months time. At present there are no native foods available. A very good European garden has been made and beans, lettuce, turnip, maize, tomatoes and melons seem to be growing very well.

The land here appears to be fertile and far better than at the GOILALA Camp. I should say that a camp at this place could possibly be made nearly self supporting whilst at GOILALA both the climate and the poverty of the soil render this impossible.

Air Strip.

This has been kept cleared of grass and could be used immediately, if required. There is a swampy patch of ground at the eastern end of the strip extending about 150 yds from the end but I understand that this has always been the case and apparently has not caused any inconvenience. I have instructed the Lce Cpl to deepen the drains at this point and this should remedy this.

Village people are frequent visitors to the camp and supply the necessary labour to keep the strip cleared. There were 30 men, women and boys working on it when I arrived.

Buildings

These are all in a good state of repair and consist of a European residence built of pitsawn timber, native quarters and a log gaol. There is no store at the moment - the old one having been pulled down.

Roads.

A graded road runs from the GOILALA Camp for about 4½ miles & there is then a break of about ½ mile which is under construction. The graded track then runs for a further 3 miles to LELEI OLOTE where it turns over a saddle into the IVANE Valley. From this point a road, constructed by Mr Speedie runs on to the ORO Rest House.

I would say that in another month to 6 weeks the graded track should be open for walking purposes from GOILALA to LELEI OLOTE. Some blasting will be necessary before it will be open for animal transport.

From LELEI OLOTE to the AIBALA River is yet to be marked and I have not yet had an opportunity of discussing the matter with the Mission who, I understand, have agreed to run the levels.

It appears to me that the best route will probably ~~is~~ be found by going round the southern side of the ORO massif and coming up the valley to the river.

In any case I consider that it will be many months before this route will be open to any sort of traffic and in the mean time the only route is by the ORO spur - a descent of about 3000 ft to the river. This is a formidable climb for loaded carriers.

Roads cont.

This climb could be made a great deal better by grading a zig-zag but this would be a waste of time and labour unless it is proposed to use the landing strip for bringing in stores in the immediate future.

TAPINI Camp.

This place is not at all popular with the natives of the GOILALA. Apparently there were some deaths here during the construction of the landing strip and it is regarded by them as a place of sickness and death.

The local natives agree with this as regards 'foreigners' but say that they feel no ill effects from living in this area.

The only ~~peculiarity~~ peculiarity I noticed was that the country in this spur is predominantly of limestone formation. The creek from which the water is obtained falls over faces of massive limestone and most of the floaters and boulders are of the same formation.

I noticed a few mosquitos at night but was unable to catch any to see if they were anopheles or not.

It is unfortunate that this locality is regarded so unfavourably since it possesses many advantages over the present camp at MAINI.

The climate is mild and pleasant, the land appears to be fertile, there is plenty of timber suitable for pitsawing and the camp could be made far more self supporting than the Goilala. It also possesses the advantage of being more central as regards the KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA districts.

If the air service is commenced it might be better to remove the camp back to this area. It is not very long ago since KAIRUKU was considered by these natives as the 'place of death' but now I notice that they have no fears of going to the coast for trading purposes. Improved medical attention is no doubt responsible for this.

Native foods.

There is an acute shortage of these in this area at the present time although there appears to be an abundance in the VANAPA and AUGU Valleys. This is a serious matter for the GOILALA Camp owing to the difficulty of keeping up supplies of rice and wheatmeal with the present transport facilities.

Unless the situation regarding native food improves within the next month I foresee considerable difficulty in feeding the personnel of this camp. The camp gardens have never been really successful owing to the cold climate and poverty of the soil so that it has to rely on native sources for its food supply.

Health.

Appeared to be good. One councillor reported that he had V.D. and is now under treatment at the Camp. He reported having contracted it during a visit to ORORO GAIVARA.

.....*[Signature]*.....A.D.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

(2)

IC:PW

DS. 30-1-30.

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

30th January, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU


GOILALA P/R NO. 3 of 46/47

The transport of stores by air to TAPINI has been approved of by His Honour, the Administrator for a period of three months when the position will be reviewed.

As the major patrols will be to the Mt. Yule districts it seems necessary that the main camp should be at TAPINI for the time being.

The establishment of a permanent station can be left for a later date.

The suitability of a site must be governed by its agricultural possibilities so as to make it as self-supporting as possible.

  
(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.



File No. 6 - 29/1. (1)

District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central Division,  
6th Jan. 46.

D.D.S. & N.A.  
PORT MORESBY.

REPORT OF PATROL TO TAPINI DROME, GOILALA No. 3 of 46/47.

Please find enclosed the above report compiled by Mr. A.D.O.  
C.J. ADAMSON, in triplicate.

(1) CHANGE OF CAMP SITE to TAPINI 'drome;- A.D.O. brings forward some very cogent reasons for the transfer. I think the whole matter can be summarised as follows ;-

ADVANTAGES OF MOVE:->

- (1) Proximity of main Station to 'drome and saving human portorage to present site. An important point this, every effort must be made to reduce this intolerable burden on the natives.
- (2) Better soil for gardens at TAPINI. GOILALA (MAINI) becoming very worked out and crops not doing well there. To make the sub-Station as self-supporting as possible is a necessity.
- (3) Undoubtedly the KARUAMA and KUNIMAIIPA could be more easily controlled from TAPINI than from GOILALA. A glance at the map should show that.

DISADVANTAGES:-

- (1) The present site is an ideal one for the control of the AIWARA, LOWE, R, TAUWADE (SOPU) and MAINI people. These in the past had caused a deal of trouble, but they seem to be under control now.
- (2) TAPINI as the A.D.O. points out has a most unenviable reputation amongst most mountain natives, they term it the 'place of death'. Probably as the A.D.O. emphasises this was caused by a few regrettable deaths, when the station was opened there.
- (3) There is a graded road from the coast right through to GOILALA. The shortest route to TAPINI would be to turn off this road at OBA OBA (DILAVA). But it will be a work of some magnitude to run a road for animal transport from DILAVA to TAPINI over 25 miles or so of every difficult terrain. The mule transport would, till this has been done, have to go right through to GOILALA (MAINI) as their terminus. The road from MAINI to the drome is going to be a difficult one to complete.
- (4) Officers disagree to a marked extent as to the respective climates, some detest TAPINI as being shut in and quite hot, the altitude only 3,000 ft. as compared with 6,700 at MAINI. Others like the A.D.O. think just the opposite.

My proposal is that the matter be left in abeyance till we have definite information that aerial transport will function. If and when it does, then the sub-Station or camp should be changed to TAPINI. It really does not seem wise to make the change till this question of aerial transport is settled.

- (2) The drome is reported ready for use if required.

W.H.H. Thompson  
.....D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

COPY TO: O.I.C. GOILALA.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yipilala) Report No. 45 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamson

Area Patrolled Aiwasa, Kichivi, Yane & Sepu.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 14/1/1947 to 20/1/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General inspection; Investigation  
alleged fight at Elava village.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

GOILALA No. 2 of 46/47

REPORT of a PATROL to AIWARA, KIOLIVI, GANE and SOPU by  
C.J. ADAMSON, A.D.O.

Date of departure 14th January 1947

Date of return. 20th January 1947

- Purposes of Patrol
- (1) Inspection of the district, roads and food situation.
  - (2) Investigation of an alleged fight at ELAVA village.

Personnel

C.J. Adamson, A.D.O.  
5, R.P.C.  
20, Carriers

Cost of Patrol

- 25 lbs salt
- 2 " paint
- 1/2 " tobacco.
- 1 14" Knife
- 6 yás red calico.

*C. J. Adamson*  
.....A.D.O.  
21.1.47

Thursday 15th.

Left the Mission with 20 REPAU carriers and travelled along a graded track to the village of LAHAKI, at the top of the KHE RUMARIVA. At 0800 hrs left the road and descended to the KARA river by the native track. Crossed the river at 0900 hrs and commenced a stiff climb up to the village of LAHAKI. Arrived at the village at 1040 hrs and took camp. This is a large dense village. V.C. GAMA reported with Consts. BAWAI and KOFWAI. These men were in camp and had been implicated in the fight which had taken place over a matter of pigs and katoro.

From reports received at the camp it appeared that a major engagement had taken place between LAHAKI and KILIKI villages with serious casualties on both sides. Upon investigation it was found that one man had been struck on the head with the butt of an axe and apparently was none the wiser for it. As he was the cause of the whole affair he probably received no more than he deserved.

Detained the men and warned the Police to refrain from becoming involved in tribal disturbances while in uniform.

Weather cloudy and heavy but much warmer than at LAHAKI.

TERRITORY of PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No.2 of 46/47

DIARY of PATROL

Tuesday January 14th.

Left camp at 0800 hrs with Cpl UNINI, 4 Constables and 20 MAINI and ITA carriers.

Proceeded by the native track to LAITATE village where we arrived at 0915 hrs. All the natives were away working in their gardens. Followed the graded road down the eastern side of the LAITATE spur to the LOWA River which we crossed by the Mission bridge at 1015 hrs.

This bridge is built of sawn timber and crosses the LOWA about 200 yds above its junction with the AIWARA. It is built to carry animal transport. The AIWARA was crossed by a similar bridge constructed about 400 yds above the junction of the LOWA. A graded track leads from this bridge up the eastern side of ORORO GAIVARA to KERAU. The road is wide and suitable for animal transport and has a grade of about 1 in 10.

At 1120 a horse met us on the road and I then rode the rest of the distance to KERAU Mission where I arrived at 1330 hrs. Police and carriers arrived about 1 hour later.

MAINI and ITA carriers paid off with paint and salt.

Wednesday 15th.

Left the Mission at 0700 hrs with 2 constables and several V.C.s and went to CROROGAIVARA. Found that the natives of these villages have scattered and that there is no longer any proper village in this area. The old V.C. asked to be relieved of his position on account of age.

Impressed upon him the advisability of getting his people back to their villages. This he promised to do. He also brought in 2 escaped prisoners who had run away from the camp. These men had been handcuffed with the new type of handcuff and had evidently realised the futility of getting them off themselves.

Returned to the Mission at 1300 hrs and collected carriers for the next day.

Thursday 16th.

Left the Mission with 20 KERAU carriers and travelled along a graded track to the village of LAMAURI, at the top of the ~~KEM~~ KUTUMARAVA. At 0845 hrs left the road and descended to the AIWARA River by the native track. Crossed the river at 0950 hrs and commenced a stiff climb up to the village of ELAVA. Arrived at the village at 1045 hrs and made camp.

This is a large dancing village. V.C. GAUWA reported with Consts. BALOWAI and BOTOWAI. These men were on leave and had become implicated in the fight which had taken place over a matter of pigs and katoro.

From reports received at the camp it appeared that a major engagement had taken place between ELAVA and KILETA villages with serious casualties on both sides. Upon investigation it was found that one man had been struck on the head with back of an axe and apparently was none the worse for it. As he had been the cause of the whole affair he probably received no more than he deserved.

Settled the matter and warned the Police on leave to refrain from becoming involved in tribal disturbances while in uniform.

Weather cloudy and foggy but much warmer than at MAINI.

Friday 17th.

Left ELAWM at 0715 and travelled up the northern bank of the KOIPI creek until 0735 when we descended down a grass spur to the river. River is about 20 yds wide with narrow flats along the banks. Crossed by a native bridge and began a steep climb to the TAPINI villages where we arrived at 0825.

Were met here by V.C.GERUA who guided us along a very steep and muddy track to another village of the TAPINI group. Weather was very foggy and misty.

At 0920 descended into the GUMU creek and then climbed steadily for about 2500 ft to the village of KIOLIVI.

The Medical patrol had established a hospital here and the buildings had been kept in good order by V.C.GERUA.

Made camp in this village at 1020 hrs.

V.C. reported that there were no troubles and produced a quantity of native food. Heavy rain in the afternoon.

Saturday 18th.

Left KIOLIVI at 0630 hrs. Cpl UNINI with 2 Consts took the carriers by the road through ILAI while 2 Consts. and myself took the track over Mt TUPU.

Reached the summit at 0730 hrs after an easy climb. It was a very clear day and a fine view was obtained of the surrounding country including Mt YULE, Mt DICKSON, Mt NELSON, Mt TAFA and the land down to the coast at POKAMA. Took bearings etc for the purpose of making an accurate map of this area.

Left at 1000 hrs and followed the crest of the ridge to the southward and then descended steeply to the MARAVA villages which lie between GANE and LAMINAUPI.

We then travelled by a graded road to GANE which was reached at 1230 hrs.

The hospital buildings were in good repair.

Various disputes were brought in regarding pigs and women. In the afternoon sent the GANE V.C. to bring in a man from MARAVA who was accused of adultery. At his request Const AUMARE was sent with him to effect the arrest.

About 1700 hr the latter sent word that the villagers had threatened to kill him. Sent Cpl UNINI with 2 Consts. to his assistance. As the village was about 1 1/2 hours away instructed him to return in the morning with the men responsible.

Sunday 19th.

Cpl UNINI returned at 0800 with a number of men from MARAVA who were alleged to have threatened Const AUMARE. As the investigation promised to be a lengthy one, proceeded with all hands to SOPU. Crossed the LOWA at 0930 hrs by a native bridge and climbed up the SOPU spur to the village of PEU where the Govt. R.H. is situated. V.C. LIPO and Councillor OWAI reported. Made camp at 1100 hrs.

Father Maye had very kindly sent me his horse for the journey to IVEI-AVA tomorrow.

There were no court matters to be settled. In the afternoon the chief TUMAI of SOPU arrived. In spite of the fact that I had arrested him in 1935 and had subsequently taken him to goal in Port Moresby in my laugh, he hailed me as an old friend. There was much talk of the arrest, the journey to Port during which he was very sea sick and of his subsequent adventures while a prisoner.

He brought along some more of his friends who had been with him at the time and finally ended by presenting me with a pig. I gave him a knife and some calico in return. He remarked as we parted that neither of us were young any more and I had the impression

Sunday 19th cont.

that he must have enjoyed the tumultuous days of his youth when fighting with the Government was all part of the game.

There are about 500 people in this group of villages. Many of them have made gardens at LOLOPA which is said to be at the head of the GIUMU River. The land there is said to be very fertile and gives better returns than the gardens at SOPU.

Weather fine and clear all day.

Monday 20th.

Left camp at 0700 hrs and travelled to IVEI-AVA where I met Father Meye. There is a well graded road from SOPU to this village which is wide enough for animal transport.

The road then continues to LAITATE and thence to Speedie's gap but between IVEI AVA and LAITATE there are a few rock faces which will require blasting before the road is open for horse travel.

At LAITATE I was met by the horse lent to me by Father Dubuy of ONONGE and for the remainder of the journey proceeded by road, arriving at the Police Camp at 1500 hrs.

End of Diary.

GENERAL REMARKS.

This patrol was undertaken in order to inspect the area in the immediate vicinity of the police camp. There have been great changes since I was here last in 1935-36 and it is remarkable how much has been accomplished since this time.

One of the most notable developments is the system of graded roads that now lead to most of the main villages and which are appreciated as much by the natives as by the Europeans.

The natives themselves are leaving their own tracks and using the graded tracks in preference to their own. There also appears to be a certain amount of rivalry amongst them as to which villages have the best roads.

There appeared to be no serious crime in the district.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Except for minor disputes over pigs and women there appeared to be no troubles. At the moment all the villages are engaged in making new gardens. Owing to an exceptionally wet season last year they were ~~not~~ unable to obtain good burn offs with the result that there is a very serious shortage of native foods throughout the area. The natives are living mostly on Katoro nuts and bush yams.

However there are very large garden areas at every village with the exception of ORORO GAIVARA, whose inhabitants are now living in other villages or in bush houses. They natives seems confident that there will be plenty of food shortly, and it is to be hoped that this will be the case. At present there is no food available for sale to the camp and police and camp personnel have to be fed entirely on rice.

Regarding the alleged resistance to the police at MARAVA it appeared from the evidence that when the Const. appeared in the village to arrest the man that most of the men were engaged in working on the road. They immediately came in to see what the police wanted. They naturally were carrying their axes with which they had been working. Upon the arrival of the Cpl. they were quite willing to come to court and made no effort to resist arrest. The charge was dismissed.

Health

Two cases of V.D. were found during the patrol and the sufferers were brought back to the camp for treatment. The general health of the natives appeared to be good.

Every opportunity was taken of impressing V.C.s, Councillors and chiefs of the importance of having cases of V.D. attended to at the Camp.

I am convinced that the issue of the necessary drugs to the Mission would be a great advantage. The Mission are in close touch with the natives and have a fairly accurate census of the villages so that a check can be kept on any outbreak that may occur.

It appears to me that the Medical Patrol has definitely checked the spread of this disease but that further work will be necessary in order to stamp it out. The Medical Patrol has had a very difficult job to do and has done it well.

General Remarks.

The agricultural possibilities of these mountain areas are exemplified by the Catholic Mission at KERAU. Horses, donkeys, cattle and goats all appear to thrive well. The cattle in particular were in great condition and appear to be free of ticks and other parasites which infest them in the coastal areas.

The only trouble is mastitis which was brought in by cattle from the coast.

Paspalum grass and lucerne are also being cultivated and appear to be doing well. If it were possible to teach the natives to take a more intelligent interest in stock one could visualise a a thriving and wealthy community in these mountains.

Report of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

1323	Lce Cpl UNINI	An experienced N.C.O. Reliable and with good control of his police.
1022	Const MANAIA	Good on patrol.
2458	" IVARA	" " "
3981	" AUMARE	Conduct good but inclined to be an alarmist.
1872	" KIBENI	Average ability.

.....A.D.O.

1741  
DMSA  
162PH

2116 R.P.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

COILALA No. 2 of 4

REPORT of a PATROL to ADWARA, KIOLIVI, GANE and SOFU by  
C.J. ADAMSON, A.D.O.

*W.H.H.  
10/2/47*

Date of departure

14th January 1947

Date of return.

20th January 1947

Purposes of Patrol

- (1) Inspection of the district, roads and food situation.
- (2) Investigation of an alleged fight at ELAVA village.

Personnel

C.J. Adamson, A.D.O.

5, R.P.C.

20, Carriers

Cost of Patrol

25 lbs salt  
2 " paint  
1/2 " tobacco.  
1 14" Knife  
6 yds red calico.

*C. J. Adamson*  
.....A.D.O.  
21.1.47







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Central (Ysilala)* Report No. *6 of 46/47*

Patrol Conducted by *F. G. Dwyer*

Area Patrolled *Lambisi*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *17/1/47* to *26/1/47*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *General inspection*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

GOILALA No. 3 - 1946 - 47.

W.M.L.  
29/12/47

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, KAMBESI POLICE CAMP, TO KAMBESI, ONONGE, VISI, KASE, HOROROR SIGUFA, TAFADU, IRITUMUNU, ENUNDE, OMALI, AND RETURN TO POLICE CAMP;

DATE LEFT STATION: 17th. January, 1947,  
DATE RETURNED: 26th. January, 1947.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. General inspection of roads, and attention to routine matters in villages.  
2; To instruct all natives concerned with the maintenance of the KANOSEA Road to proceed immediately and clear their respective sections.

PARTY COMPRISED: 1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.  
2. R.P.C. - 1 N.C.O., 4 Constables, 1 Interpreter PETO.  
3. Carriers. - 16 recruited from villages along route.

LAST PATROLS TO AREA: District Services.  
1. WOITAPE, URUN, ONONGE, KAMBESI, KAILAPA, by E.G. Hicks, in connection with murders, July and December, 1946.  
2. KAMBESI - IRITUMUNU by Lieut. James of ANGAU dates uncertain, not later than February 1945.

Medical Services.  
1. Patrols by Mr; E.M.A. Cox, KAMBESI - IRITUMUNU, December, 1946.

COST OF PATROL: 1. Payment of Carriers.  
Salt 35 lbs.  
Paint 1 lb.  
Tobacco 1 lb.  
2. R.P.C. Rations, purchase n/fs, V.Cs, etc.  
Salt 25 lbs.  
Tobacco 3 lbs.  
Matches 6 boxes.

MAPS: Sketch map of Patrol attached. Scale 2 miles to the inch.

DATE: 29th. January, 1947.

*F. G. Driver*  
Patrol Officer,  
Kambesi Police Camp.

Pop

Over 13  
Females in Child Birth

Pol

PATROL REPORT.

GOILALA No. 3 - 1946 - 47.

DIARY

FRIDAY 17th, January, 1947. Left KAMBESI Police Camp 0700hrs and proceeded by graded road to VARE, arriving at 0730hrs, moved on to MORGA, 0800hrs and thence down to SIRIA. Left SIRIA at 0830 hrs and proceeded up the newly completed KAMBESI - OMALI road to KAMBESI Mission, ~~at~~ 0900hrs. After paying off the carriers from UNUNUFE village, proceeded to IEMBUDA (HAMBANERONDA) village, arriving at 1010 hrs. The inspection of this village completed the KAMBESI Group, so returned to KAMBESI Mission, arriving at 1125 hrs. During the afternoon V.C. WFA of UNUNUFE village (OMALI) lodged a complaint that the natives of his village were deserting their villages, preferring "Bush Dwellings". Also that the Chief of WOITAPE had offered to pay a "price" for the murder of two OMALE men which occurred during the early part of 1946.

SATURDAY, 18th, January, 1947. Left KAMBESI at 0725 hrs and descended by the URUN - KAILAPE Road to the VANAPA Bridge, arriving at 0945, and proceeded to climb steadily towards ONONGE Mission, leaving the road about half way to visit the villages of KOKODA and EVESSE, arriving at the former at 1050 hrs, passing through it and following a bush track to EVESSE, reaching it at 1135 hrs, and proceeding on to ONONGE Mission, arriving at 1220 hrs. During the afternoon the opportunity was taken to inspect the Govt. Quinine plantation and nursery. Most of the trees are doing well, and already some 250 lbs of bark has been sent to KAIRUKU. It is hoped by the Supervisor, Father Dubuy, that by next year, the first trees, planted during 1942 will be in production. He is assisted in this work by 9 casual labourers. A generous invitation to stay the night was extended by the ONONGE folk.

SUNDAY, 19th, January, 1947. Remained at ONONGE Mission all day leaving the Mission at 0710 hrs and visited the villages of LOLOIFE ONON, and HANILE, from here returning to the Mission where a few minor disputes were brought up for settlement. Here again a complaint that natives were forsaking their villages in preference to scattered bush houses. An offer by the Mission to use their Rest Houses on the Patrol was accepted.

2.

8.55.

MONDAY, 20th, January, 1947. Departed 0745 and descended along the ONONGE - TAFADE Road, passing the Mission sawmill and arriving at GINAL at 0920 hrs, visited the village, thus completing the villages of the ONONGE Group. Followed the road to FEME arriving at 1125 hrs, from here proceeded to VISI Rest House arriving at 1230 hrs, where camp was made for the night.

Food in the ONONGE area is plentiful at present, and from appearance of the gardens a good crop can be expected within the next few months.

TUESDAY, 21st, January, 1947. Left VISI at 0700hrs and proceeded along the road, arriving at EMOLOGAMANE at 0725 hrs, the next village visited was SOUELLE at 0750 hrs, leaving SOUELLE and descending, arrived at PATOLO at 0820 hrs. This village, formerly known as VISI was the last of the VISI Group. Travelling on to KASE Rest House, the carriers were paid off, and the first of the KASE villages, YAEGO, was visited, arriving there at 1035 hrs, and returning to the Rest House at 1105 hrs. Remained there the rest of the day, Police and YAEGO villagers repairing the Police Barracks.

Native foods in the VISI area are in moderate supply.

WEDNESDAY, 22nd, January, 1947. Leaving KASE at 0715 hrs, YAFA village was visited, at 0750 hrs, this being the last of the KASE Group. Proceeded to the only village of the HORORO Group known as TOBO or HORO arriving there at 0855hrs. In this village Native Education has commenced, a school having been built, the average daily attendance being about 53 pupils, all of whom seem interested and eager to learn. The teacher is a native of the village who attended school at ONONGE Mission. Proceeded on to the only village in SIGUFE area, HASAMA, arriving at 1040 hrs. On completion of village inspection, went to the Rest House where carriers were paid off. Police Barracks in a bad state of repair, so local natives ~~XXXXXX~~ and Police were sent to cut timber for the construction of a new and larger Police Barracks.

THURSDAY, 23rd, January, 1947. Remained at SIGUFE all day, supervising the construction of the building, which, by nightfall

THURSDAY, 23rd, January, 1947. (Contd.) was practically completed, so left the local natives to finish up. During the day the Uniform and Book of the late V.C. FODI HAIKI of VISINURISA village, TAFADE, was brought in. This man died shortly after having made a visit to KAIRUKU during the latter part of last year. Food in the HORORO, SIGUFE, and TAFADE areas is very scarce, barely enough was obtained to feed the Police, this is due to recent heavy rains destroying the gardens.

FRIDAY, 24th, January, 1947. Departed 0705 hrs and descended along the graded road to IEUMBE Creek, at this point the KANOSEA Road branches off in a Westerly direction, from here a steady climb to VISINURISA village and the end of the graded road, arriving at 0910 hrs. Leaving VISINURISA and following a native track to the last of the TAFADE villages, KOFEG, arriving at 1010 hrs, and on down to the VANAPA River, crossing it by native bridge and climbing to the only village in IRITIMUNU, OKARINA, arriving at 1145 hrs. Here a Village Census Sheet was produced, roll called, and showed a village strength of about 100 inhabitants, adults and children.

Food in this village is in moderate supply.

SATURDAY, 25th, January, 1947. Left OKARINA at 0655hrs and followed a bush track to ENUNDE. About 1 mile south of the only ENUNDE village, FUNE, a graded road commences, this being the KAMBESI - OMALI Road. Followed this road to FUNE village, arriving there at 1120 hrs, and continuing on to the first of the OMALI villages, AUDUWE, arriving at 1250 hrs, from here to the OMALI Rest House, arriving at 1325 hrs.

SUNDAY, 26th, January, 1947. Left OMALI at 0800 hrs and followed the graded road to TADE village, arriving at 0825 hrs, about a mile beyond TADE the end of the graded road was reached, and a bush track followed to UNUNUFE, the last of the OMALI Group, left UNUNUFE at 1045 hrs and descended to the SAUWO River, and a climb of an hour ended at the POLICE Camp at 1345 hrs. Paid off all carriers who returned to their villages.

END OF DIARY.

*[Signature]*  
 Police Officer,  
 Kambesi Police Camp.

2m

8.55'

VILLAGES. Generally, the villages visited throughout the patrol were quite satisfactory. Complaints were lodged by Village Officials to the effect that natives were forsaking their villages, preferring scattered bush dwellings. Especially in the cases of LOLOIFE and UNUNUFE. The former, the natives have moved into the MANDAB area, and the latter, the natives are living on the banks of the IIA River, which is IRITUMUNU land. While in both cases their own land lies bare. As a result, the work of patrolling and controlling these areas is made difficult, and the work of the Village Constable is made more difficult than necessary.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. Throughout the patrol all Village Officials were most helpful. The death of one, the V.C. of TAFADÉ has been mentioned in the Diary. All Officials were urged to try and bring back natives from bush settlements to their villages.

NATIVE SITUATION. Many villages in the area, with the exception of the recent Medical Patrol, (December, 1946) have not been visited for two years. Although very few complaints were brought forward, there still seems to be some unrest in some villages. An offer of a "price" for the murdering of the two OMALI men by WOITAPE natives, was refused by the OMALI people concerned, thus giving some indication of the situation in these villages.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE. Except for the HORORO, SIGUFE, and TAFADÉ Groups, food is plentiful. IN these three Groups mentioned, the shortage is due to recent heavy rains. New gardens are being planted, and from their appearance; good crops can be expected within the next few months.

HEALTH. With the recent stationing of a patrolling EMA at KAMBESI for a short period, and the excellent work on his part, the health in the VANAPA Valley is greatly improved. Malaria Fever seems to be finding it's way into the valley through natives going to the coast and not reporting for anti-malarial drugs before going or on their return.

ROADS AND BRIDGES. Most roads traversed by the patrol were graded and in satisfactory condition. Two bridges along the route were in good condition, one across the VANAPA, and the other across the SAUWO, on the OMALI-KAMBESI road. The latter only a new construction

Females in Child

DPH

ROADS AND BRIDGES. (Contd). From reports by natives who have ~~XXXXXX~~ traversed the KANOSEA Road, it is understood that the road has not been touched for about 6 months, as a result it has become overgrown with grass, and minor land slides and fallen timber have damaged it. The road from SIGUFA to ONONGE will need widening in places, if the KANOSEA Road is to be used for pack animal transport. Certain sections between HORORO and SIGUFE are in bad condition owing to seepage from the hillside.

All villages concerned with the maintenance of the KANOSEA Road have been instructed to proceed to their respective sections, and clean and repair it.

CONCLUSION. It is hoped to patrol the VANAPA Valley again within the next three months, prior to which, a patrol to the AUGA and KORDEGI Valleys will be carried out.

*[Signature]*

Patrol Officer,  
Kambesi Police Camp.

Date: 29th. January, 1947.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY. The following members of the GOILATA Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No.	1312	I/Cpl.	KAI	Conduct	Good.
"	"	269	Const. KAIRI PARAMA	"	Fair.
"	"	2358	" DUGARI	"	Good.
"	"	2068	" OMARO	"	Good.
"	"	2415	" KAIPU MOWA	"	Fair.

*[Signature]*

Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

Sketch of  
of  
patrol  
by  
DRIVER  
to  
Timun.  
47-26.  
Scale  
1st. inch.

Females  
in  
Child

8'

8'4"

8'4 1/2'

8'5 1/2'

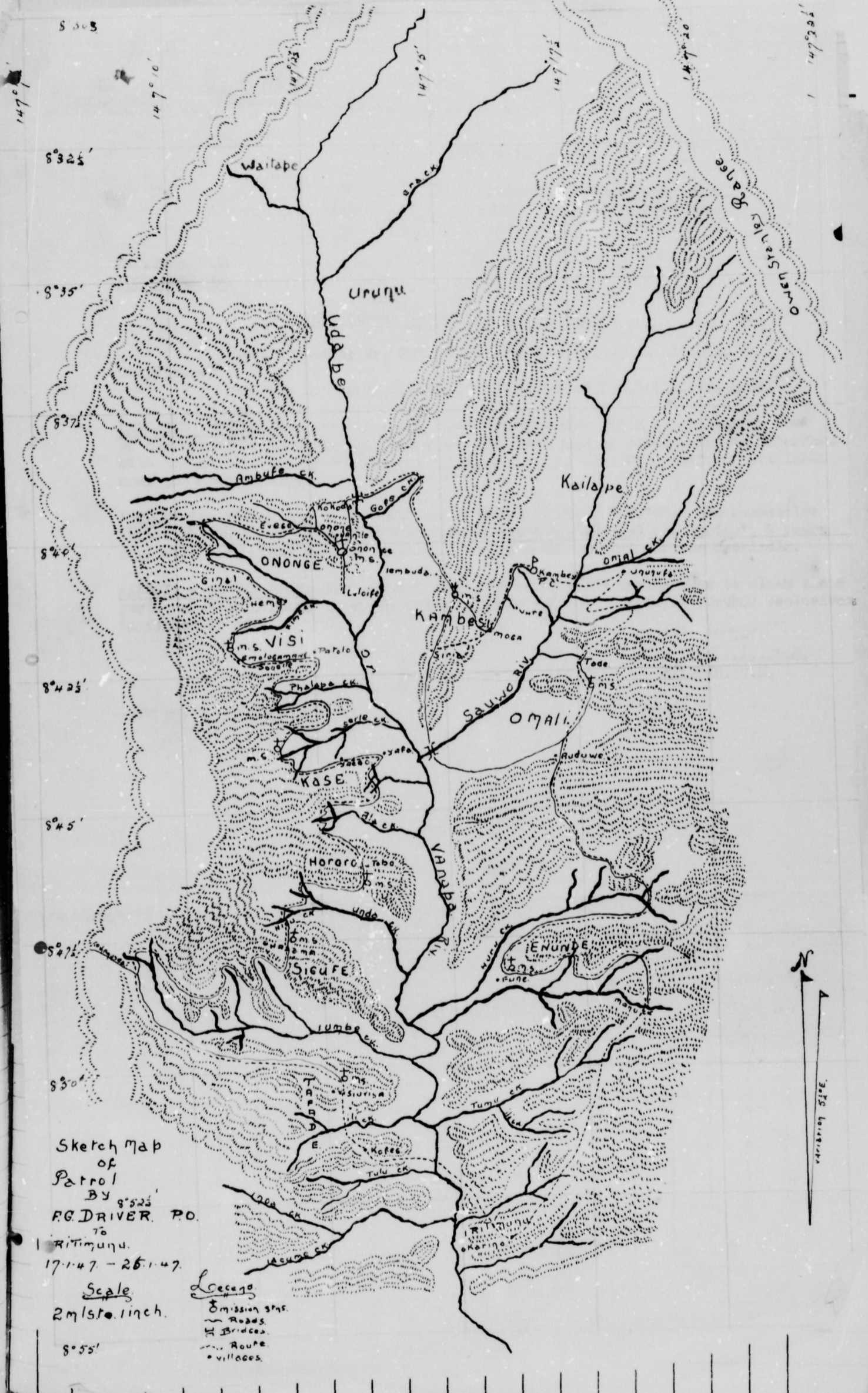
8'3"

8'5 1/2'



PO

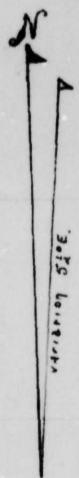
Over 13  
M F



Sketch Map  
of  
Patrol  
BY  
FG DRIVER. PO.  
to  
RITIMUNU.  
17.1.47 - 25.1.47.

Scale  
2 mls to 1 inch.  
8°55'

*Lecaga*  
 ♂ Mission stps.  
 ~ Roads  
 H Bridges  
 ... Route  
 • Villages.









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Milala) Report No. 7 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by K. I. Chester

Area Patrolled Lapini

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/1/1947 to 31/1/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection of strip.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

Popu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

REPORT OF A PATROL MADE BY K.I.CHESTER TO TAPINI.

www  
20  
25/2/47

4 of 46/47

Date of departure

23rd. January 1946

Date of return

31st. January 1946

Purpose of Patrol

Inspection of TAPINI air strip.

Personel

K. I. Chester, PO(temp)

4 R.P.C. (1 N.C.O. & 3 Consts.) to TAPINI & 2 Consts., to Camp.

15 carriers.

Cost of Patrol

Payment of carriers, drome workers, purchase of food etc.

30 lbs Salt  
1 lb Tobacco

..... K. Chester .....  
P.O. (temp)

DIARY OF PATROL

Thursday 23rd. January

Left GOILALA at 0815, to proceed to TAPINI, to inspect the strip. Travelled by the graded road, till we reached where the WATAGOIPA people were working on their sector of the road. The seven prisoners, which we had been using as carriers, were sent back to the Police Camp under escort of two police which had been taken along for this purpose. In their place we took seven WATAGOIPA men, bringing the total number of carriers to fifteen. About a mile and a half further down the road, we met V.C. IREBAVA from TANUNI, who with his people were working on the road. He reported all well in his area, and was instructed to bring back to the Police Camp three VD absconders, who were from his village. There is a break in the road here, and for about half an hour, we had to take to an extremely rough native track, before meeting up with the graded road again. Arrived at ORO rest house at 1200, where we were met by the local VC's, who also reported all well in their respective areas. They were instructed to repair the rest house and the barracks. Left ORO at 12.30 and commenced the descent of Mt. ORO, ~~which~~ by a track, which excepting for a few short zigzags travels straight down, some 3000 ft, to the AIB ALA R., which was reached at 3pm. After a spell, we started the 800 ft., almost perpendicular climb to the TAPINI plateau, which was reached at 3.45. Met by VC KAVINI of BAPITI, and Counsellors KOMA and KUARI of GOROVU and ARIONU respectively, who had brought in a sizeable quantity of native foods. Carriers paid off and fed, and VC's were asked to bring in some workers for the drome.

Friday 24th. January.

Inspected the gardens and the strip in the morning. Climbed ORO hill to the deserted village, and took compass bearings of prominent features of that area. Received a note on my return, from the ADO, instructing me to remain at the drome and prepare same in preparation for the commencement of air transport, at the end of the month.

Saturday 25th. January.

Reply to ADO's note despatched, and Const. A I sent to obtain more workers for the drome. Work commenced on turning half of the residence into a store.

Sunday 26th. January.

Grass cutting on the drome finished by 5pm, workers paid off. Six volunteer workers for the store were obtained. More native food was brought in, for which salt was paid.

Monday 27th. January.

Work on the store continued, and minor repairs carried out on the residence. Note from the ADO, and some tools for the store arrived.

Tuesday 28th January.

Work on the store continued, Const VAUWAI ill with fever.

Wednesday 29th. January.

Work on store continued, whilst self and a local started off for BAPITI, which I thought was only a few hours away. After walking steadily for a couple of hours, we could see BAPITI at least another two to three hours away. Due to a late start, it was now 1pm, and having no bedding with me, I decided to postpone my intended visit till a latter date. However, as I had gained more local knowledge, I felt that the day had not been entirely wasted. On arrival back at camp, I found that more native food had been brought in

Thursday 30th. January.

Work on store continued. Message from ADO, with instructions for me to return, leaving the Sgt. in charge with three police, to await the arrival of the aircraft. Sent for carriers.



op

in Child  
Birth

GENERAL REMARKS

The object of this patrol, was to inspect the strip at TAPINI and prepare same, in readiness for the commencement of air transport.

Buildings

Consisting of an European residence, Native quarters, and a log gaol, were all in a good state of repair. As there is no store there, portion of the European residence is being converted into one.

Roads

The graded road is in pretty fair condition. One or two small landslides have occurred, due to the rain and seepage, but they will easily be repaired. There is one break in the road, about an hour out from GOILALA, in the TAWUNI sector, which will take approximately another month to six weeks to complete. There are several rock faces yet to be blasted, but this work is being held up due to lack of drills. Fr. Wenderling from the Catholic Mission is at present marking the levels for the descent to the AIBALA R.

Gardens

There are three large gardens planted with sweet potatoes, which will be bearing in another two or three months. A fourth was ruined by pigs, which broke in and ate the young plants. A fifth is devoted to European vegetables, in which tomatoes, beans, melons and onions are doing very well.

Air Strip

On my arrival, the strip was in good order and ready for use, the grass only needing trimming. About 200 yds from the river end, the ground is a little moist, due to the fact that this end was built over swampy ground. Brains have been ~~XXXX~~ dug on either side and succeed in draining away some of this moisture, but it is only after rain, in my opinion, that it constitutes any danger. However, if as I am told they do, miss this portion in landing and taking off, so much the better. The stationing of a two way radio set there would prove advantageous to the pilot, enabling him to gain some idea of the weather conditions present, and also to be warned if at any time the strip becomes unusable. If an E.T.A. could be given some time in advance, arrangements could possibly be ~~arranged~~ made to have someone there to operate it.

Native Foods

The VC's and counsellors reported that their gardens were new, and consequently not yet bearing. Notwithstanding this, quite a considerable quantity of food was brought in, in the week that I was there, and we were able to bring some back to the Police Camp.

Village Officials

They appeared to be quite good types, the best that I have seen so far. Nothing was seen of their villages, except from a distance, but they reported all well in their areas. ~~VILLAGE~~ VC KAVINI from BAPITI, was a constant visitor, and accompanied us back to the Police Camp.

Health

All the natives seen, were in good health. One child was brought in suffering from a mild form of skin disease, and it was suggested that she accompany the patrol back to GOILALA, for treatment. However she wasn't on hand when the patrol left, so I concluded that it was decided "not worth the trouble".



Op

GENERAL REMARKS CONTINUED

Report of R. P. C.

1402	Sgt. KEME	Conduct good
1353	Const. ASEA	" "
2314	" API	" "
1871	" KOSI	" "
4109	" VANWAI	" "

.....*K. Chester*.....  
 PO(temp)

in Child  
 birth

at  
 dit  
 ud  
 as  
 'a  
 sa  
 ann  
 org  
 ent  
 the  
 in  
 amos

the

for  
 00 s  
 of saw

ALLY

ved I  
 said a  
 HAVAT  
 ent of

Health

at  
 the  
 saw  
 seab





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

8

District of Central (Ypilala) Report No. 5 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by C.G. Adamson A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Kunimaipa Valley

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/2/1947 to 23/3/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate alleged murders at Oru; visit mission stations Kerehu & Yvema, general inspection

L.M.S.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation	....	£.....
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund	....	£.....
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund	....	£.....

.....  
.....  
.....

PATROL REPORT.

REPORT OF A PATROL TO:-

KUNIMAIPA VALLEY.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF :-

- (1) Investigating alleged murders at OMU.
- (2) Visiting L.M.S. Mission Stations at KOMU and GIVENA.
- (3) General inspection of the district with a view to the establishment of a Police Post.

DATE LEFT STATION

1st February 1947

DATE RETURN TO KAIRUKU

27th March 1947.

PERSONNEL

C.J. Adamson, A.D.O.  
12 members of R.P.C.  
2 Interpreters  
1 Personal servant  
45 GOILALA Carriers.

COST OF PATROL.

30 Drums Salt.  
20 lbs Tobacco  
15 yds Red Calico  
10 lbs face paint.  
10 14" Knives.  
12 6" Knives  
6 Mirrors.  
Rations of 12 R.P.C. and 2 Interpret-  
-ers for 2 months.  
30 GOILALA carriers pay and rations for  
2 months  
80 lbs Rice.

W.H.H.7  
00  
6/4/47

DIARY.

Saturday February 1st 1947.

Left the GOILALA Police Camp at 0715 with 12 R.P.C. and 50 GOILALA carriers as well as V.C.GAINAI of OMU and some of his men who had arrived at the Camp to report the murder of one of their men.

Crossed to the LAITATE spur and then followed the Mission road to the LOWA bridge where we arrived at 0936. Crossed the AIWARA bridge at 0940 and then began the long climb up the Mission road to KERAU. I had two carbuncles on the right leg which proved to be very much more of a handicap than I had anticipated and this is one of the few occasions upon which I wondered if I was ever going to reach my objective.

Arrived at the Mission at 1300 and met F. Bernadette and Bro. Hilaire who made me welcome. Paid off all the carriers except the 20 men from LAITATA and MAINI who had volunteered to do the whole patrol and made arrangements for more in the morning. Just sufficient food was brought in to feed the party. The food situation in this district does not appear to be improving to any extent. Went to bed in the

Saturday Feb. 1st contd.

in the afternoon and the Sisters very kindly attended to my leg. Unfortunately, owing to lack of food will have to continue on tomorrow.  
Walking time 5 hrs 45 mins.

Sunday Feb. 2nd.

Police and carriers left at 0710 and I followed at 0750. Reached the end of the graded track at 0855 and reached KILIAVA Village at 0905. V.C.OMORITSI reported and told me that a number of his men wished to volunteer to carry for the whole patrol.

Crossed the LOLAVA and AIPAI creeks and reached the summit of the KAPURIVI spur at 1005. Climbed up to KOPENIAVA village and then over a number of small creeks to MAURU-RAVAVA village at 1100. Owing to the threatening weather decided to camp.

Paid off most of the KERAU carriers. A large quantity of native foods were brought in including some magnificent English potatoes. A pig was also brought in to celebrate our arrival. I bought ~~whis~~ with a large knife. There were about 120 people present and no complaints. Warned the people to report immediately any cases of V.D. to the camp or the Mission so that they could be attended to.

Very heavy rain at 1215 which continued till dark.

Walking time 3 hrs 10 mins.

Monday Feb 3rd.

Left camp at 0630 in drizzling rain which continued all day. Crossed the IAVOSA Ck and reached PONIA-LAVAVA village at 0745. Crossed the ILEPA Creek ~~and~~, climbed up to KOVAIVI, down and across the LEMUNA Creek and up to KAIVIRAPA Village at 0950. Tracks were in very bad condition due to the rain and I made very heavy weather of it with my bad leg. Leaving ~~KAIVIRAPA~~ we crossed a number of small creeks and climbed up to TEPALAI village at 1030. This village is on a spur of Mt St Mary and from here leads into the valley of the JEWI WATAIZ River, a tributary of the KUNIMAIPA.

Made camp in drizzling rain in the village. Const IFO and AUMARE, who had been sent ahead, had a large quantity of food ready for us and shelters erected for the carriers. There were about 300 people at the village including a number from the villages on the eastern bank of the AIWARA. Had no difficulty in selecting 50 volunteers for carriers and had some difficulty in dissuading very many more from accompanying us.

Walking time 4 hrs 00 mins.

Tuesday Feb 4th.

Owing to the large quantity of food available decided to remain in camp to eat it and to try and get my leg right for the trip over Mt St Mary. Sent off 2 Consts and 20 local natives to repair the houses at the camp on Mt St Mary in case we got caught in bad weather. Obtained a large quantity of native food, some of which I had placed in bags so as to conserve the rice. Received mail from GOILALA and also a letter from A.D.O.Hurrell of MOROBE. This letter had been sent from the KUNIMAIPA and had been brought across by a ~~WC~~ v.c. from the LOLOIPA River. Fine day till 1500 and then very heavy rain till after dark.

Wednesday Feb 5th.

Miserable, wet morning. Left camp at 0635 and started to climb the spur above the village in a W.N.W. direction. It was a good track and quite easy grade. Spent in a grass patch at 0843. Owing to the thick weather it was impossible to see anything and I had to rely on a time and compass traverse. Left at 0900 and continued on to N.W.xW through patches of grass and timber until 0947 when we reached a fork in the track. One track led up to the summit of the mountain and the other to the camp which is in a ~~hollow~~ hollow below the crest on the southern side.

Sent on the police and carriers to the camp and proceeded to the summit myself. It is a very easy climb but the

Wednesday Feb 5th contd.

the weather as so thick that it was impossible to see anything. Arrived at the camp at 1020 and found everyone busy getting under shelter. There was very cold wind blowing with driving mist and rain. It was bitterly cold.

In the afternoon at 1730 the weather cleared for a few minutes and we had a fine view of Mt Yule, the peaks to the southward of Mt Yule and Yule Island. Had just enough time to get a few bearings when the cloud closed down again.

Walking time 3 hrs 45 minutes.

Thursday Feb 6th.

Morning was clear so, leaving Cpl TORO, to pack up I went off to try and get some bearings from the summit at 0545. Reached the summit at 0600 and had just time to get Mt Albert Edward and Mt Nelson before a cold wind started to blow from the southward bringing with it a very cold fog. It was so cold that I could not manipulate the tangent screws of the theodolite and as it seemed hopeless to wait, gave it up and returned to the camp at 0720.

Left camp at 0722 ~~again~~ after sending back about 100 men who had followed us yesterday and who hoped to come with us to the KUNIMAIPA. These had camped in bush shelters during the night. At 0745 rain began to fall and continued without ceasing. Proceeded over tundra country until 0826 travelling about West. We then started to descend and at 0847 crossed the LAURU Creek, a tributary of the JEVI WATAIZ. We climbed up through tundra country from the creek and then entered moss forest. Our course throughout was just North of West Magnetic. It appeared that the JEVI WATAIZ valley was to the north of us but it was impossible to see anything and the constant rain made the keeping of an accurate traverse difficult. At 0942 we came to a track which I was told led to the LOWA valley, to the southward of us. We continued along a well beaten track till at 1050 when we left the spur we were following and descended to the village of MENTULAVA, the first of the JEVI WATAIZ villages and one of the ZAILAPU group.

It was bitterly cold and the carriers were showing the strain so I decided to camp at once. Some houses were put at our disposal by the natives and plenty of food was produced almost immediately. V.C. KATAI of ZAILAPU reported and also V.C.s TAURU of LOWA and MOMDI from LOLAIPA. These men were at a dance being held at ZAILAPU.

Natives were very friendly and brought in a large pig which I bought. Rain continued all day without cessation. Unfortunately in trying to save my bad leg I strained my ankle just before reaching the village. At the time I thought it was only a slight sprain but by night I realised that it was going to be very troublesome.

The track to the JEVI WATAIZ valley from TEPARAI is not only short but very easy. The only disadvantage it has is that it is high country of about 11,000 to 12,000 ft which makes it a place to avoid in the wet season. The actual time from TEPALAL is 8½ hours and this could probably be considerably bettered in good weather and by a fit man.

Walking time 4 hrs 45 mins.

Friday Feb 7th.

After a consultation with V.C. GAINAI of OMU who had complained that his brother had been murdered by natives of UMUITU I decided to go ahead to the village of GANIAWAI and to try and find out where these men were. In case they should run away to GUARILAWA I sent Consts IVALA, SIMBIGI and VAUWAI to go down to the bridges across the JEVI WATAIZ and to stop anyone crossing to the southern side of the river. Lce/Cpl UNINI with Consts IFO and DOGODA remained behind to bring on the carriers while I went ahead at 0700 with Cpl TORO and Consts SOREA, MANAIA, ASEA, ERORO, V.C. GAINAI and some local guides. It was raining hard and very cold. Soon after starting I realised that my ankle was going to give me a lot of trouble and that it was impossible to get along without the aid of a stick. We climbed up to the village of KUBURU and then followed the northern bank of the JEVI until we reached GANIAWAI at 0923. The rain stopped about this time which was a welcome relief. Our arrival took these natives completely by surprise. The V.C. and the chief soon came in and from them I was able to get some information about the alleged murderers at UMUITU. I found that the UMUITU people were friends of the GIVENA but enemies

Friday Feb 7th contd.

enemies of the GUARILAVAVA people so that it was unnecessary to take any precautions against them crossing in that direction. I therefore sent V.C. MOPOI with a piece of paper to the three police I had detached for this purpose and gave orders for them to return to GANIWAI.. Two of these men SIMBIGI and IVALA returned at noon but reported that Const VAUWAI with V.C.TAURU had left them and gone off somewhere on his own. This Const was a KUNIMAIPA man and had been sent more as an interpreter and guide to the other two.

From the V.C. and chief I heard another version of V.C.GAINAI's brothers's murder. According to them V.C.GAINAI and his brother had raided the UMUITU villages on account of a dispute regarding a ~~man~~ woman and that the brother had been killed in the ensuing fracas. They also assured me that the two wanted men were still at UMUITU. I considered this as highly unlikely but, knowing the extreme difficulty of getting hold of these natives either as prisoners or witnesses, I decided to pay a visit to this village in the early morning and see if I could find them. If they were not there I would proceed to OMU and find out more about the matter before taking any further action.

I selected the police and GOILALA carriers whom I wished to take with me, gave orders that they were on no account to fire unless ordered to do so and outlined my plan so that there would be no mistake. I then instructed Consts IFO and DOGODA to wait till about ~~2~~ 0900 hrs and then proceed to the first of the OMU villages and make camp.

Saturday Feb 8th.

Police and selected carriers fell in at 0400 hrs and I once again repeated my orders of last night. Left at 0415 with Cpl TORO, Lce Cpl UNINI, Consts. SOREA, AUMARE, ASEA, SIMBIGI, IVALA, ERORO and MANAIA. As usual I found a horde of would-be assistants trying to join the party. With Const ASEA I remained in the rear and forcibly dissuaded these men from following us. Owing to my leg injuries I had to hobble along with a stick but kept the police with me until we reached a grass knoll about 150 yds from and overlooking the group of villages at the end of the UMUITU spur. It was 0630 hrs and quite light. I sent the police on and with Const ASEA and interpreter ITA and my cook boy remained on the xknoll from which I could see everything.

I saw the police go down the spur and examine the houses without finding anyone, in fact the villages gave one the impression as not having been occupied for some time. There was a group of houses at the extreme end of the ~~xx~~ spur and about 800 yds from where I was standing. At this time it commenced to rain and a dense fog commenced to rise from the river and obscured the end of the spur. The police were just entering this village when the fog hid them from my view.

I then came down to the first of the villages and sat in the doorway of a house waiting for the police to return. At 0715 Cpl TORO and Const SORE~~xx~~ came up and reported that there was no one in the villages but that Consts MANAIA and AUMARE had gone across the river and that he had sent Lce Cpl UNINI and Const SIMBIGI to follow them. These men had apparently gone straight across from the village at the end of the spur. This was exactly what I had not intended to happen but there was now no means of stopping it. I knew that the L.M.S. had a station at GIVENA and anticipated that the police would meet the teacher and hear that the wanted men had fled to KOMU across the range, and that all chance of arresting the men by surprise had now gone.

At 0738 I heard two shots from the direction of GIVENA, which was still hidden by the fog and then a great deal of shouting. I went up to the spur, about 20 yds from the house and got the interpreter to shout across for the police to wait for me. I knew that there would be little hope of him being heard so immediately sent Const ASEA and the interpreter to get across to GIVENA as soon as possible and stop all action till I could get over. As Cpl TORO, Const SOREA and myself were going down the spur we heard a fusillade of shots from GIVENA.. We hurried down the spur as fast as my leg would allow and eventually

Saturday 8th contd.

reached the river. We found that the bridge to which this track led had been cut down and commenced to search for another. After about  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour my cook boy found one down river and we got across. We must have wasted about an hour trying to get over the river. We immediately set off up the hill and reached the GIVENA Mission at 0955.

I found Lce Cpl UNINI with Consts IVALA, MANAIA, ERORO, AUMAREX, SIMBIGI and ASEA in front of the teacher's house. I asked what had happened and was told that the police had tried to arrest some GIVENA people and that the latter had commenced firing arrows at them. The police said that they had fired over the people's heads. They were also quite certain that no one had been shot.

I had hardly finished questioning them when a native came running in with a man's arm. He said that it belonged to a man called KOITOI who had been killed with axes. From the Mission teacher I learned that a crowd of OMU natives must have joined MANAIA and his party at the river and rushed into the Mission with the police.

I could see that the only hope of obtaining any evidence of what actually occurred was to try and get in touch with the GIVENA people. There were about 6 armed GIVENA men at the top of a garden about 300 yds from the Mission house. I ordered all police to remain in the village and went up with the teacher to speak to them. As I expected they did not show the slightest sign of hostility. I endeavoured to explain to them how much I regretted this affair, asked them to find out if anyone else had been killed or injured and to tell anyone who had actually seen the murder to come to me. They replied that there was another man who had been killed and brought in the body. He had been killed by an axe blow on the head and they accused V.C. MAWAI of OMU as having killed him. None of them apparently had seen the actual murder.

I then returned to the village. In my opinion the only chance of getting witnesses was to try and get the GIVENA people to come in and the best way of doing this appeared to be to leave them to the Mission teacher in whom they seemed to have confidence. I explained all this to the teacher IRIALA and went back across the river to I UMUITU. The carriers had carried out my orders and gone to OMU so it was not till late afternoon that they appeared.

As soon as camp was erected I commenced taking statements from everyone who was implicated in the affair.

Sunday Feb 9th.

Sent off a mail to GOILALA and a radio to the D.O. reporting yesterday's events. This was sent by an AIWARA V.C. who had come over with the party. Ammunition was checked and it was found that Const MANAIA had fired 6 times, ERORO 3, IVALA 2 and AUMARE 4.

The teacher IRIALA arrived with V.C.s GOLOPUI and GEAI of IVIRUPU and KUEFA. I was told that 2 more bodies had been found near VORU VORU by V.C. GOLOPUI and that another man had been found shot through the head at GIVENA. This has brought the casualties in this deplorable affair to five.

Took statements from the teacher and made arrangements to cross to GIVENA in the morning in order to verify the causes of death.

Monday Feb 10th.

Proceeded to GIVENA with Cpl TORO, Lce Cpl UNINI and Consts SOREA and IVARA. Examined bodies of KARIA and KOITOI. Former had been shot but KOITOI was so mangled with axe wounds that it was impossible to say whether he had been shot or not. Was shown the places where the bodies were found and also the positions occupied by the police. The 2 VORU VORU men who had been found by V.C. GOLOPUI had been arrested by Const VAUWAI at VORUVORU and taken away by him and V.C. TAURU. On the way to GIVENA they had been murdered. This Const had not guarded the bridge as ordered but had gone off on an expedition of his own. He had never even reported the arrest of these men to anyone.



Monday Feb. 10th cont.

Returned to the camp at GUSIROPU village and commenced the case against the murderers of the two VORU VORU men KOITOI and KOMURAI.

Tuesday Feb. 11th.

Continued Court cases. Wrote official report of the affair and made a sketch map of the scene of the fight. Gave teacher IRIALA 3 knives with which to pay for the food we were forced to take from the gardens at this village. One of the owners was with IRIARA and expressed his satisfaction with the pay.

Wednesday Feb 12th.

At 0800 sent off Lce Cpl UNINI with Consts ASEA, ERORO, AUMARE, MANAIA, IVALA and VAUWAI and all the witnesses I had obtained to travel to KAIRUKU via the AKAIFU Valley. I decided that the police against whom there was no evidence of murder would be better dealt with before the D.O. KAIRUKU for disobedience of orders since I would be a witness and also there was the chance with the two KUNIMAIPA policemen ~~and~~ MANAIA and VAUWAI ~~that~~ ~~they~~ ~~might~~ ~~be~~ ~~prevented~~ ~~from~~ ~~coming~~ ~~in~~ out of the way that more witnesses might be prevailed upon to come in. Remained in camp for the rest of the day.

Thursday Feb 13th.

Left camp with the remaining police and GOILALAA carriers and crossed over the JEVI WATAIZ River to the GUARILAVAVA spur where I had decided to make a temporary camp before commencing to patrol the valley. Reached the village at 1000 hrs and were met by V.C.MANAI. Made camp in the dance village for the time being and sent out Cpl TORO to look for a site upon which to build a Rest House and Barracks. He found one on a cane grass flat just below the village and close to water and firewood.

My leg very much worse owing to the continual walking which has given it no chance to get right. Plenty of native food and a pig brought in. The people appeared to be pleased that we had selected their village for the camp.

Although not in the best strategic position for controlling the valley this camp is on one of the main routes from the LOLOIPA and is about 4 days from the drome at PAPINI where I expected the plane to arrive at any time.

Friday Feb. 14th.

Police and GOILALA carriers commenced work clearing the camp site. Local natives assisted them and began cutting timber for the houses. At 1400 hrs I heard that a European was on the way up from the river and a few minutes later the Rev H.A. Brown of the L.M.S. arrived. Apparently he had arrived at GIVENA shortly after I had left GUSIROPU yesterday.

He stayed the night with me and we discussed the best methods of getting in touch with his people at GIVENA. He promised to give me all the assistance possible. I also asked him to try and get the relatives of the murdered men to come in and I would come over and pay them compensation after the native custom.

Fine all day but very heavy rain at night.

Saturday Feb 15th.

The Rev. Brown left at 0900 hrs for GIVENA by way of ZAILAPU, GANIAWAI and KUBURU. Police and carriers continued on the camp. Great quantities of food were brought in and there appears to be no shortage in this district. The GOILALA carriers consider this land far more fertile than their own. Rain all afternoon.

Sunday Feb 16th.

Police and carriers as yesterday. Made preparations for going to GIVENA ~~in~~ tomorrow. Leg improving with rest.

Monday Feb 17th.

Left GUARILAVAVA at 0645 with Consts. IFO and SIMBIGI, Interpreter BAIDAI and 2 Goilala Carriers for GIVENA. Crossed the KUNIMAIPA at 0830 and arrived at GIVENA at 1110 hrs.

Met the Rev. H.A. Brown and found that a feast was in preparation. In the afternoon paid the relatives of the murdered men with knives, mirrors etc. They expressed themselves as satisfied. I was also able to collect 2 more witnesses that were required for the Supreme Court. In the evening a sing-song was held by the native teachers and the local natives. It was remarkable how the local natives picked up the European tunes and joined in the choruses.

Tuesday Feb. 18th.

Left GIVENA at 0745 and reached GUARILAVAVA at 1130 hrs. Frame work of barracks and carriers houses finished and roofing commenced. Heavy rain at night.

Wednesday Feb 19th.

Sent off Consts IFO and V.C. TUPA with the 2 witnesses. These are to be handed to the police at TAPINI and to be sent from there to Mr P.O. Chester at GOILALA. As I have only 4 police left will have to wait for reinforcements before patrolling to the north.

Thursday Feb. 20th.

V.C. ZUPA of ~~TONTMA~~ TONEMENA came in with a large quantity of food. Heavy rain at 1400 which put a stop to all work for the day.

Friday Feb 21st.

More food and another pig were brought in from ZAILAPU, GANIAWAI and KUBURU. Natives anxious to know if we are going to stay here and if we will put in graded roads for them. Many of them have seen the roads in the GOILALA district and apparently appreciate the advantages of them. Heavy rain all afternoon and evening.

Saturday Feb 22nd.

Camp completed but decided not to move in till tomorrow on account of the constant rain in the afternoons. V.C. MOROI of LOLOIPA arrived with a complaint about the conduct of the police at TAPINI who have been interfering in local matters.

In the afternoon a widow came in and ~~complained~~ complained that a LOLOIPA man wished to marry her but she did not want him. She was an extraordinary sight. She had her husbands bones hanging from her neck, arms and belt. The flesh was still adhering to the bones and the odour was overpowering. Heavy rain again all afternoon.

Sunday Feb 23rd.

Shifted the camp from the village to the camp site. Heavy rain from 1400 hrs till after dark.

Monday Feb 24th.

Spell for all hands who have worked well building the camp. At 1400 hrs Const IFO returned from TAPINI. He informed me that the witnesses had been handed over as ordered but that Mr P.O. Chester was at KONE and no police had been sent to replace those sent to KAIRUKU. Decided to make the patrol with the 5 police that are here.

Tuesday Feb 25th.

Left camp at 0640 with Cpl TORO, Consts SIMBIGI, SOREA, DOGODA and IFO and 26 GOILALA carriers. Although there are plenty of volunteers to carry lamps and such like gear, the natives here do not look with favour carrying ordinary loads. Crossed the JEVI River at 0730 and climbed up to GANIAWAI where we found cooked food waiting for us. I was told that Mr A.D.O. Hurrell had passed

Tuesday 25th contd.

through this village and camped at KUBURU further up the valley. Sent back a large number of GUARILAVAVA men who had followed us over and wished to accompany the patrol. Climbed up the BIPI ridge and reached the summit at 0912. Left at 1030 hrs and entered the OMU country. Reached the village of BAMURIA at 1055 and were met by V.C.BURANAI who had more cooked food ready for us. Left at 1105 and arrived at MISIRAKA village on the southern side of the RUKU RUKU creek.

V.C.GAINAI and V.C.BURANAI had fly poles ready for us and great quantities of food were brought in. Later in the afternoon a pig was brought in. I paid the owner for it although it was intended as a gift. People very friendly and are of better physical type than those to the southward. This appears to be a very fertile district.

Wednesday Feb 26th.

Left camp at 0625 with a number of OMU men as guides. We crossed the RUKU RUKU Creek by a bridge at 0650 and then climbed to the GAGAVE villages where we arrived at 0715. The chief TIVISO met us and had a large quantity of cooked food, sugar cane and katoro nuts laid out on a platform for us. An elderly man wearing a white rami and carrying a copy of Blackwoods Magazine of 1931 also came in and told me that he was the 'Kiaps' man.

Left at 0740 with a number of GAGAVE guides and crossing the GOPU GOPU creek arrived at the AVENA group of villages at 0830 hrs. More food was waiting for us here.

Left at 0920 and continued on up the valley to the northward. Tracks were big and well used. At 1025 we came to a garden from where we could see right to the head of the valley. There was only one more group of villages lying between the KUNIMAIPA coming in from the westward and the KUNIM from the eastward.

Left at 1030 and crossed the KUNIM by a bridge at 1105. Climbed up the long spur between the KUNIMAIPA and the KUNIM and reached the village of TAWRURAVA at 1125. We made camp in the same village as Mr A.D.O. Hurrell whose fly poles were still standing.

There was some food ready for us in the village but many of the inhabitants had decamped. However, later in the afternoon they came in and we had more food than we could eat.

In the afternoon Consts AUKA and ILA arrived from GOILALA with mail. Heavy rain at 1245 hrs.

Thursday Feb 27th.

Left TAWRURAVA at 0620 and crossed the KUNIMAIPA by a log bridge at 0700 hrs. We then climbed very steeply to the village of TAWMERA. This village can be seen from GUARILAVAVA Camp and commands a fine view down the valley. There were a large number of men here who had come in from numerous small hamlets to see us.

Descended the spur and forded the ZUIZUI creek at 0810 and climbed up to the village of KAUMINDARA at 0855. Cooked food was waiting for us here. Left at 0910 and travelled along the spur to a large dance village. Just below this village was the wreckage of a Liberator bomber. We then descended into the BAJUJU Creek which we crossed by a bridge and then climbed up to KUIRA village at 1000hrs. The natives of this village had fled. Continuing on we passed through DARIMARA also deserted and then crossed the BAWMINU Creek at 1030. We had a long climb through Katoro groves and at 1055 hrs reached the village of GUARILAVAVA- the same name as that of the Police Camp. The chief and some of his men were waiting for us with food. As it was beginning to rain decided to camp.

In the afternoon women came in with plenty of food but these people appeared to be very apprehensive and suspicious as to our intentions.

The western side of this valley is a lot rougher than the eastern side but the tracks are large and well worn. At 1600 hrs Const MAUDA arrived with 2 signals from the D.O. and mail from GOILALA.

Friday Feb 28th.

Left camp at 0620 and travelled round the spur to the GURE Creek at 0705. We then climbed up to ZURIRAVAVA village where we were met by the chief with cooked food. Continued on across the KIWA creek and reached GUTOIZ village at 0740 where there was more cooked food. Left at 0818 and travelled over a number of small creeks and spurs till we reached GOGOSI village. Natives were very friendly and not all scared. Continued on and after crossing two more creeks reached the big dancing village of ILELOKU at 0947 hrs.

Cooked food was waiting for us here. Left at 1007 hrs and climbed through short grass country till we arrived at the village of VERIVERI ZAWUKU at 1030 hrs.

Natives brought in timber to construct the camp and more food than we could eat was brought in during the afternoon by the women.

This village is on the border of the GIVENA country so I took particular care to see that all OMU natives returned to their villages on the eastern side of the KUNIMAIPA during the afternoon. Heavy rain came on at 1300 hrs.

Saturday March 1st.

Left camp at 0625 and, after crossing a number of deep gullies arrived at the GIVENA Mission at 0824. I was pleased to see that quite a number of GIVENA men were in the villages to meet us and the police and carriers were given sugar cane. A large number are still 'bush' but teacher IRIALA reported that they were gradually coming back. I decided that it would be best to give them a little more time to settle down and pushed on to VORUVORU at 0940 hrs. IRIALA said that he would meet the patrol at KOMU in order to reassure the KOMU people of our intentions. The KOMU and GIVENA peoples are friends and allies.

We reached the VORUVORU spur at 1020 hrs and Cpl TORO reported that he could see a large body of armed men on the spur above us and that they appeared to be hostile. I left the carriers with the police and went up to investigate. I saw no one.

On the southern side of this spur, which is a conspicuous landmark, are the VORU VORU villages whose chief is TORAUTA. This man had to be sent to KAIRUKU as a witness in the murders at GIVENA. We found his villages deserted except for one man who had some cooked food ready for us. I decided to camp here and try and get in touch with these natives. In the afternoon V.C.GOLOPUI arrived with several of his men. He at once took the situation in hand and before long he had got in touch with the local natives and arranged for food to be brought in. Although once a famous murderer and one of the most feared men in the Lower KUNIMAIPA he has proved a staunch supporter of the Government since his arrest and imprisonment in 1932. Although an old man he appears to have a great deal of influence in his district.

One of the chiefs of VORUVORU came in and presented us with a pig. He also requested that a V.C. be appointed to his group of villages. He told me that the men that were seen by the police this morning on the spur were his village people who were taking away their arms and valuables in case they were looted.

V.C.GOLOPUI also told me that a party of police from KAIRUKU were on their way up to the GUARILAVAVA camp from GEREBI. I arranged for chief INAWAI to take a note to them in the morning and to tell them to remain at the camp until further orders.

SUNDAY March 2nd.

Sent off INAWAI with the note to the police. Left camp at 0710 with V.C.GOLOPUI and reached the first of his IVIRUPU villages at 0910. Continued on across numerous small creeks to the village of SUASI at 1030. Between this village and KOMU is a stretch of uninhabited forest country so decided to camp. Fly poles etc were brought in by the natives and a great quantity of food. V.C.GEAI arrived with mail brought up by the Police from KAIRUKU. The police received my orders and are remaining at the camp until I return. The D.O. informed me that he agreed with the establishment of a temporary camp and that I could stay as long as possible in the valley.

After nearly a fortnight's freedom I am once more getting another attack of carbuncles on the leg. Heavy rain at 1400 hrs.

Monday March 3rd.

As there was more than sufficient food left for the day decided to remain in camp to eat it and to try and get my leg right. A large number of natives came in to see us and the V.C.s reported that all was well in their villages. Heavy rain from noon onwards.

Tuesday March 4th.

Wet morning with heavy rain squalls. Remained in camp since there was still plenty of food.

Wednesday March 5th.

Left SUASI at 0622 with V.C.GOLOPUI and a number of his men as guides. Travelled about W x N through forest till 0934 when we crossed the WATAI creek and entered the first of the KOMU gardens. V.C.GOLOPUI called out to the people not to run away. At 1030 we came to a village where we were met by the L.M.S. teachers IRIALA and AUWARI with a number of natives and cooked food. Went on to make camp at the Mission which is situated in a commanding position at the end of a spur overlooking the UNI Valley. Plenty of food was brought in and the natives were very friendly.

The teachers told me that the natives do not appear anxious to send their children to school and that several villages which used to be close to the Mission have now removed to the ZAWA spur. AUWARI also told me that the natives on the upper UNI behaved in a threatening manner towards him about a month ago. IRIALA, however, told me that he was up at the head of the valley two days ago and that they were all very friendly.

In the afternoon I told the men that they should send their children to the school and pointed out the advantages of doing so. They promised that they would do so. Time SUASI - KOMU Mission 4 hrs 10 mins.

Thursday March 6th.

Left KOMU at 0652 to return to GIVENA across the range. Travelled about S.E. over the range and crossing numerous small creeks which go to form the MORI creek which passes SUASI. At 1046 hrs came to a junction in the road. We should have taken the one down the spur to the GIVENA Mission but through a misunderstanding with the guide who thought we intended to go straight back to GUARILAVAVA, he took us by a track that brought us into the grass country well to the north of the mission. Reached the Mission at 1223 hrs and made camp near the Mission. IRIALA, who had followed us over soon arrived and we obtained plenty of food and also a pig which was brought in by the Chief SIRAPU. He told me that they have no longer any ill feelings over the murders, which I can hardly believe, and that his people are coming back to their villages. Many are still bush.

At any rate we have succeeded in getting into touch with these people and with another patrol or two things should settle down.

At 1600 hrs saw that GANJAWAI village was in flames. I later discovered that an old woman had left a fire in one of the houses which had caught fire. Heavy rain at 1600 hrs

Friday March 7th.

Left camp at 0645 after arranging that IRIALA would meet me about 19th of the month at GIRERI since he is wanted as a witness. I advised him to either take his wife and family with him to the coast or take them to KOMU and leave them with the other teacher AUWARI. He agreed to do this. Crossed the KUNIMAIPA below UMUITU village and after repairing a bridge across the JEVI WATAIZ at the end of the GUARILAVAVA spur, climbed up to GUARILAVAVA where we arrived at 1145 hrs. Lce Cpl JIKI with 4 Constables reported all well.

Saturday March 8th.

Spell for all hands. Wrote mail for GOILALA. Still plenty of food here.

Sunday March 9th.

Sent off Consts WARAMA and MAUDA with mail and reports to GOILALA. Prepared the heavy gear which I intend to send back to GOILALA with the GOILALA carriers tomorrow since it will not be required on the journey to the coast. Interpreter ITA arrived with mail from GOILALA via TAPINI. Heard that the Air Transport has not yet eventuated. Very wet all afternoon.

Monday March 10th.

Rained very heavily all day so deferred the departure of the carriers. Owing to the weather no food was brought in so had to issue rice for the first time.

Tuesday March 11th.

Another day of constant and heavy rain. Got a little food in the afternoon.

Wednesday March 12th.

Sent off the carriers with Consts IFO and SOREA and AUKA. Rain came on again at 1000 hrs but not as heavily as yesterday. Plenty of food came in from GANIWAI and ZAILAPU. Rivers all in flood and bridges reported to have been carried away.

Thursday March 13th.

Fine morning and marked out a graded track to the water supply. Rain put a stop to operations at 1100 and continued for the rest of the day.

Friday March 14th.

Had arranged to make a short patrol across the JEVI WATAIZ but heavy rain all day put an end to this.

Saturday March 15th.

Another day of rain and fog. Cpl TORO, a most level headed N.C.O., came in to tell me that he is certain that the local 'sorcerers' are responsible for this constant rain. The local natives say that this is the time of year when the Kaboro trees flower and is always a period of heavy rains. Most of the KATORO are in flower round the camp.

Sunday March 16th.

Very heavy rain again all morning. Owing to the shortage of supplies decided to move out to the coast as soon as the weather improves. Cpl TORO went out in the morning to get carriers. Const WARAMA returned from GOILALA with mail and with the information that Air Transport is postponed indefinitely. This is bad news for the GOILALA camp. Got 18 carriers in the evening.

Monday March 17th.

Morning fine but overcast. Left at 0705 with police and local carriers and crossed the TININUMU creek to the TONEMENA villages where we arrived at 0840. V.C. ZUPA met us with cooked foods. Left at 0900, crossed the LAIMA creek and reached the KAMURAI villages at 1030. These people are part of TONEMENA. Paid off the GUARILAVAVA carriers with salt and made camp. There was a small Rest House here.

Tuesday March 18th.

Left at 0650 hrs and continued on down the eastern bank of the valley. Reached the old village site of ZOINATA at 0830. These villages have removed to the head of the TAPALA in the KARUAMA. Crossed the KUEFA creek and climbed up to the village of KUEFA at 1110 hrs. Paid off TONEMENA carriers and made camp.

Wednesday March 19th

Left at 0706 as there was some difficulty in getting sufficient carriers. Followed a good road to the MAURUTUBU villages, across the EVAPU creek to FOGUFOGU and then across the AVURU creek to KAILAPU or GIREBI as it is more usually called. This is the last of the villages on the northern side of the ridge between the KUNIMAIPA and AKAIFU valleys. Made camp in a house belonging to the R.C.Mission.

The L.M.S. teacher IRIALA arrived shortly afterwards and told me that he had left his wife at GIVENA. He seemed quite sure that they would be safe until his return but it would have been better if he had followed out my instructions and sent them to KOMU. Plenty of food was brought in by V.C.GEAI.

Thursday March 20th.

Remained in camp. IRIALA with his men left for the coast in the morning. Arranged for carriers in the morning.

Friday March 21st.

Left GIREBI at 0640 and followed up the valley of the KAME creek till 0835 hrs when we reached the summit of the water parting between the KAME and the AKAIFU. Descended gradually through forest country till we came to a clearing and a Rest House at 1230 hrs. This place is called KORAU and there are a number of small houses in the bush near it. Owing to the floods in the AKAIFU river which had washed away the bridges, we could not follow the usual route which is on the eastern side of the river and passes through the OVISA villages. Made camp and got a little food in the afternoon. Very heavy rain at 1330 hrs.

Saturday March 22nd.

Paid off V.C.GEAI's carriers and replaced them with local natives. Sent Const WARAMA ahead to try and shoot a cassowary as there is plenty of game in this country. Left at 0650 hrs and proceeded to the S.W. along the flats on the western side of the river. At 0910 hrs came to the settlement of KORAVI where we were met by V.C.s AUPOI and OPORA. The former belongs to KUEFA but is now living permanently in this settlement since he has been threatened with sorcery. Continued on at 0930 and at 1118 hrs came to the settlement of GIA on the banks of the AKAIFU. There was a Rest House here and the villagers lived in small bush houses at some distance from the Rest House.

At 1130 hrs it commenced to rain heavily and continued all afternoon without ceasing. I had vivid recollections of being flooded out at this place about 20 years ago so viewed the rapidly rising river with some apprehension. At 1400 hrs Const WARAMA arrived with a large cassowary. He received an ovation from the mountain carriers. Made all preparations for getting our gear into the house should the river flood the flat where I had pitched the fly.

Sunday March 23rd.

The river, after coming within 6 inches of the top of the bank began to fall about 0100 hrs but it was still very high at dawn. Sent off some police to see if the crossing of the river was possible and followed with the carriers at 0700 hrs. We found the usual crossing to be impossible but heard that there was another further down the river. Two of the police managed to swim across and fell a tree across the deepest part of the river. The police did excellent work as these mountain men are quite useless in the water. They carried the gear over and then went back and brought over the mountain men clinging to their arms and belts. All got over safely at 0830 hrs.

Continued on to S.W. over flats and then spurs till we came to the junction of the IBI and AKAIFU rivers at 1100 hrs. The police again did good work in getting the gear and carriers across.

Sent the carriers on with Lce Cpl JIKI and waited till noon in order to obtain observations of the sun for Latitude as a check on the traverse I had been keeping. Arrived MAIPA village at 1315 hrs and made camp. V.C.APEPE OANGWA of MAIPA and V.C.PINIAIMO of IOI

Sunday March 23rd contd.

reported that all was well in their villages and brought in food. All the mountain men requested to be allowed to come to KAIRUKU in order to buy at the store there.

Received alarming reports regarding the floods in the MEKEO but decided to go by the usual route and see what it was like.

Monday March 24th.

Left MAIPA at 0645 and travelled over a very muddy road to ANGAPU (IOI) at 0804 hrs. Forded the IOI River and travelled over very heavy tracks to the banks of the INAUAFUNGA River at 1040 hrs.

The new village of IMOUNGA is now on the southern side of the river. Two ferrymen were waiting for us and we got across without difficulty at 1100 hrs. Made camp in IMOUNGA village as the mountain men find the travelling on the flat country very tiring. Got observations of the sun for Latitude. V.C. of IMOUNGA was away in Port Moresby. Got sufficient food for all hands.

Tuesday March 25th.

Left IMOUNGA ~~xxxxxxx~~ at 0650 hrs and arrived at INAUVAUNI at 1020 hrs. Paid off IMOUNGA carriers and took some INAVAUNI men. Was told that the country on the other side of the river was flooded so proceeded to RARAI where we arrived at 1315 hrs. Tracks were very heavy ~~bx~~ The St Joseph River was in flood and at one place had taken away the road between ANGAIFUA and RARAI. Camped at RARAI.

Wednesday March 26th.

Left RARAI at 0700 hrs and, passing through AMAMO village reached VEIPA at 0830 hrs. Called at the Mission and paid off RARAI carriers. Left at 0920 hrs with 10 VEIPA carriers and reached the ferry across the St Joseph at 1000 hrs. Crossed safely at 1100 hrs and changed carriers at ORIROPETANA village on the other bank. Left at 1125 hrs and had good travelling till 1140 hrs when we got in to floods which were about 3 ft deep. After about a mile of this we got into deeper water. A raft made out of old petrol drums was tied up here and all gear was placed upon it. There was about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of water which was about up to my chest. Reached INAWAIA R.H. at 1350 and camped.

Paid a visit to the Mission in the evening. Got sufficient food for the carriers but used the last of our rice for the police.

Thursday March 27th.

Left INAWAIA at 0650 hrs and, passing through INAVABUI, reached BIOTO at 1100 hrs. The decking of the INAVABUI bridge had been washed away and the creek was still over the bearers. Found the 'GAWA' waiting and crossed to KAIRUKU and reported to the District Officer.

END OF DIARY.



GENERAL REMARKS

The purpose of this patrol was to investigate a number of alleged murders in the KUNIMAIPA to make a general inspection on the area, particularly as regards Mission activities.

I was forced to leave GOILALA sooner than I had intended owing to the acute food shortage and to the fact that I had been advised that no supplies had arrived at KAIRUKU. I had also intended to take a patrol officer with me but since Air Transport was supposed to be commencing in the near future it was necessary to leave someone at the Camp in order to attend to the radio.

I was not physically fit on leaving the camp with the result that what should have been an easy patrol turned out to be a very strenuous and unpleasant one as far as I was concerned.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(1) Fracas near GIVENA Mission Station.

A full report on this matter was forwarded to the District Officer, KAIRUKU, on February 10th 1947. (a copy was forwarded to D.D.S. by the D.O. with his 71-31/1 of 21st February 1947)

(2) Natives of the KUNIMAIPA Valley.

The following notes are written from observations made on this and previous journeys to the KUNIMAIPA and do not claim to give more than a rough indication of the history and customs of these people. My own experience of the KUNIMAIPA Valley dates back to October 1927 when, with three other miners a prospecting trip was made from the mouth of the LAKEKAMU River to the headwaters of the ONO in the Mandated Territory. Further visits were made as a miner in 1928, 1931-32 and as a Patrol Officer in 1935.

(a) Tribes

There appear to be about 13 main tribes in this area. The total population, including the UNI Valley is estimated at between 4000 and 5000 natives but this may be an overestimate since it is difficult to form an idea of the numbers of a people who live in scattered and small hamlets.

In the south, the KUEFA people inhabit the northern spurs of the Mt Yule range. Prior to 1914 they had a big settlement at OMERI, at the head of the AKAIKU but the murder of a miner named MacIntosh by these people near the GIA creek led to a Government expedition being sent in to arrest the murderers. The KUEFA then abandoned their old settlements and moved into the KUNIMAIPA where they split up into a number of small groups and never seem to have combined into a large tribe again. At the present time many of these people live in small hamlets on the AKAIKU, some in the KUNIMAIPA and others in the KARUAMA and LOLOIPA. They have V.C.s and are under Government control. However they are still moving at frequent intervals and blame sorcery for much of the unrest amongst themselves.

Opposite the KUEFA people, on the northern side of the KUNIMAIPA live the IVIRUPU tribe. At one time, under the leadership of GOLOPUI, they were a warlike and truculent people who were feared throughout the Lower Kunimaipa as far north as OMU. GOLOPUI has since become a V.C. and a very staunch supporter of the Government. His tribe now seems to live at peace with their former enemies.

The KOMU and GIVENA people have always been friends and allies. The former live in the UNI valley and are in constant touch with the GIVENA from whom they are separated by the spurs of Mt SAUKU.

Both the IVIRUPU and GIVENA seem to be occupying the same area and many of the same village sites as they did in 1927. Up to the present time there have been no V.C.s appointed in the KOMU or GIVENA areas.

Further to the north on the eastern bank of the KUNIMAIPA are the TONEMENA, GUARILAVAVA and GANIAWAI. GUARILAVAVA and GANIAWAI appear to be friendly but TONEMENA are more friendly with GIVENA than with the other two.

All the above named peoples normally live in a state of perpetual war with one another and although this has now ceased yet most of the murders occur in this area.

(a) Tribes contd.

There are V.C.s in these tribes and they now rely on the Government to settle their differences.

North of the JEVI-WATAIZ River there is a distinct change in the characteristics of the people. They are very much under the influence of the natives at the head of the ONO in the Mandated Territory. This was noticeable 20 years ago but it is much more apparent now. They are far more in touch with these peoples than they are with the MEKEO. Nearly all their trade comes from the north and many have worked in the Mandated Territory. On this patrol I met several men who could talk 'pidgin'.

All the northern tribes namely OMU, GAGAVE, AVENA, VIZU ELU and AMENA, appear to be friendly since they visit one another without any fear of being killed or molested. There are V.C.s at OMU but none in any of the other tribes.

(b) Language.

The language which I refer to as the KUNIMAIPA language is spoken over a large area which includes the whole of the KUNIMAIPA, the LOLOIPA, the KARUAMA, the ONO and BUBU valleys. It is also known at the head of the AIWARA who are in frequent communication with many of the KUNIMAIPA tribes. The language is peculiar in that a sound similar to the English 'Z' is frequently used and I have heard it in no other Papuan language.

Although the language appears to be fundamentally the same throughout there are a number of dialects. The OMU and those north use a dialect that my interpreters tell me is different to that spoken to the southward. LOLOIPA and KARUAMA also appear to be slightly different.

(c) Villages.

The natives live in scattered hamlets on the grass spurs in the valley. The men live in 'mens houses' while the women children and pigs live in special houses of their own. The men and women never appear to live in the same house. Large villages of up to 20 houses are constructed for the feasts that are held at intervals. These are not inhabited except at the time of the feasts.

(d) Livestock

Pigs and dogs are the only livestock kept by these natives. The majority of the pigs have been crossed with European breeds brought in from the MEKEO. They are more highly prized than the indigenous breeds.

The pigs have a great deal of attention given to them. They are cared for by the women and live with them in the same house. Special food is grown for them and they are very seldom left unattended.

The country is suitable for stock, the only draw back being the blow flies which are very numerous

(e) Native Agriculture.

Large gardens were seen everywhere and there was an abundance of food. Sweet potatoes are the main crop but corn, beans, cabbages and tomatoes as well as bananas are grown. English potatoes are grown north of the JEVI WATAIZ and these are said to have been imported from the Mandated Territory. ~~Taro~~ Taro and yams are grown and a primitive form of terracing is employed for growing the latter.

Another valued crop is the Katoro nut. The trees are somewhat similar to the Pandanus of the coast but considerably taller. There are male and female trees and the natives know this distinction. The gathering of the nuts seems to be an important feature of the native life. The trees are climbed and the nuts cut off. They are then smoked in the mens houses. The gathering of the nuts is considered to be somewhat dangerous and I was told that a number of accidents usually occur during the process.

There is

(e) Agriculture contd.

a legend to the effect that the katoro was brought in by a man who came down the valley from the north. He distributed the katoro until he came to a spot just to the north of where KUEFA now stands. Here he received word that his brother was dying so he returned in haste by the way he came. This is the reason why there are no Katoro ~~at~~ KUEFA and to the southward.

(f) Health

The health of the natives living in the northern part of the valley is good. The men are of a good, clean skinned type and are superior to those living to the southward. As far as I was able to ascertain there is no V.D. in the area and it is to be hoped that this scourge is never allowed to get a hold here.

The physique appears to deteriorate as one travels to the southward. I saw numerous cases of 'sipoma' and scabies in the people to the south of the JEVI. The natives living in the AKAIKU are, on the whole rather a miserable race. Skin diseases are very prevalent, most of the men are pot bellied and evidently suffer considerably from fever. They are addicted to the 'betel nut' and are a dull and lifeless people compared to those living at a higher altitude. As far as I was able to discover there is no V.D. in this area.

(g) Dances etc.

Feasts are held at intervals in villages specially built for the purpose. At GANIWAI I was shown where 28 pigs were killed at a recent feast.

Both women and men ~~take~~ take part in the dances - the men during the night time and the women during the day. When a feast is to be held the Chiefs proclaim a truce and during this period men may travel where they like without fear of being killed. Men from as far south as GIREBI told me that they had taken part in dances held somewhere ~~at~~ at the head of the WARIA. Once the truce is terminated strangers go in danger of their lives.

Natives from the head of the AIWARA come across for the dances and some of the 'bush' ~~MAKES~~ come as far north as GUARILAVAVA. It seems probable that a considerable amount of inter-marrying takes place at these times as I have met KUNIMAIWA women at the head of the ~~WARIA~~ AIWARA, KUEFA women at GUARILAVAVA etc.

(h) General state of the District.

There appear to be no 'wars' in progress but there are feuds between the various tribes. The OMU and GIVENA peoples are very hostile to one another. Most of these feuds originate from disputes over women, pigs and katoro nuts. Sorcery also appears to play a large part in causing ill feeling.

Unfortunately in the past, due to lack of staff, most Government patrols to the valley have been made for the purpose of making arrests so that the arrival of a patrol is usually the signal for the villages to be evacuated by the pigs, women and most of the men. This is particularly true of the southern part of the valley which has an unenviable record for murders. At GIVENA I was shown some holes in the ground. The holes were about 14 inches in diameter and were the entrances to 'dug outs' about 6 ft square and about 2 ft high. On the arrival of a patrol the valuables are hidden in these and a guard remains with them. A grass covered door is made to cover the entrance. The guard watches the movements of the patrol and when they come too close for comfort, he closes the door. I have never seen these hiding places before and they would be very difficult to find if one did not know what to look for.

The establishment of a camp would soon put a stop to these feuds and murders but this will not be possible until some improved means of transport is provided to the GOILALA. In my opinion the people would welcome the establishment of a camp in the district. Nearly every village visited was anxious to have a V.C. appointed in order ~~to~~ 'that he could talk to the Government'. Chiefs were selected on this patrol and the duties of V.C. explained to them. They were also given red ramis as badges of rank. If these men prove satisfactory it is proposed to recommend them as V.C.s.

(3) MISSION ACTIVITIES.

A report on this matter has been made to the D.O. KAIRUKU. (File No. 113-32/1)

(4) Geographical.

The accompanying map is a tracing of the rough map made during the course of the patrol. Owing to the lack of any instruments at KAIRUKU it has been found impracticable to draw it here although the data for constructing an accurate map has been obtained during the patrol. It is hoped that there will be time to re-draw it at GOILALA.

The map has been constructed in the following way :-

- (1) The position and height of Mt Yule on Army Map, Yule Sheet is taken to be accurate i.e. Lat 8°12'24" S. Long. 147°05'38" E. height 10,700 ft.
- (2) From the head of the valley to GIREBI by methods of Rapid triangulation (vide Close's Text Book of Topographical Surveying)
- (3) Heights deduced trigometrically from Mt Yule. Having no aneroid barometer it was found very difficult to obtain reliable heights in the valleys where the fixed marks were invisible.
- (4) Base obtained by subtense methods between GUARILALAVA and GIVENA Mission.
- (5) Magnetic Variation assumed as 5½° E. Owing to the weather conditions it was only found possible to make observations for Azimuth. Both these were by A.M. sights of the Sun and tend to show that the Variation is probably about 5°E.
- (6) Triangulation was carried out by theodolite and detail filled in by resection, compass bearings, time and compass traverses. Natural marks were used almost entirely
- (7) Route from GIREBI to the MEKEO is by Time and Compass traverse adjusted by compass bearings of Mt Yule and observations of the Sun for Latitude.
- (8) Plotting. On accompanying map, by the protraction of angles.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

1319	Cpl TORO.	An excellent N.C.O., reliable and with plenty of initiative.
1323	Lce Cpl UNINI	Good N.C.O. but is married to a TAPINI woman and has been too long at GOILALA.
1061	Constable JIKI	Sent by D.O. KAIRUKU as a reinforcement. Steady N.C.O.
1591	Const IFO	Reliable and did good work on this patrol.
1673	" SIMBIGI	Good steady Constable.
3359	" DOGODA	Young but shows promise of being a good man.
1353	" ASEA	Experienced and reliable constable.
1350	" SOREA	" " " "
1022	" MANAIA	A KUNIMAIPA native. Hot headed and unreliable.
4109	" VAUWAI	A KUNIMAIPA native. Dull and untrustworthy.
3981	" AUMARE	A good worker but wrong temperament for the inland patrolling.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY cont.

2458	Const. IVARA	A GOILALA man. Satisfactory worker but hot headed and unreliable.
2459	" ERORO	Found him reliable until this patrol. Married to a KERAU woman and has been too long on this station.
1271	" FARIEMBO	A reinforcement from KAIRUKU. Did good work on the journey down the AKAIKU.
1355	" WARAMA	" " " " " "
1701	" HAVIRA	" " " " " "
4095	" TOMU	" " " " " "

-----

.....*Johnson*.....A.D.O.  
 6/4/47

ch  
 ls  
 e

29/1/45



File No. 115 - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central Division.,  
8th. Apr. 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOILALA No. 5/46 - 47.

Please find enclosed in triplicate the above Report by Mr. A.D.O.  
C.J. Adamson.

(1) The A.D.C. carried out this most exhausting and arduous patrol over some of the most difficult terrain in Papua, suffering from carbuncles, which he contracted in the war. To add to his misfortunes on the 6th Feb. he strained his ankle, weak from an old injury.

(2) The most regrettable fracas which took place at and near the L.M.S. Station at GIVENA in the KUNIMAIPA on the 8th. February, was fully reported to this office by the A.D.O. ~~AND A COPY~~ of his memo forwarded with my 71-31/1 of the 22.2.47 to the D.P.S.

Only able to hobble along the A.D.O. could not keep right up with his police searching for alleged murderers in UMUITO village, but was able to keep them under observation till a dense fog suddenly descended to obliterate the landscape.

Then contrary to orders the two Constables Nos. 1022 MANAIA and 3981 AUMARE crossed the KUNIMAIPA and ascended to L.M.S. Station at GIVENA. There they started to make arrests and fired a few shots into the air. This started the whole, wretched business. A.D.O. had also given the strictest orders that no firing was to take place except by his own instructions on the spot. After these initial shots the Police just scattered into the fog after the fleeing village natives. More shots were fired, about a score in all.

In the C.P.S. holden at Kairuku before myself, Mr. Adamson proceeded against 1022 R.F.C. MANAIA and 3981 R.P.C. AUMARE under Section 11 (1) of the R.P.C. Ord. of 1939. I sentenced each of the Constables to six months imp. with h.l. and have recommended their dismissal from the Force.

Awaiting trial at the next Criminal Sittings of the Supreme court to be holden at Kairuku are :-

- (A) 4109 Constable VAUWAI, one Village Constable and 2 village natives. over the alleged Wilful Murder of two men, who had been arrested by the Constable and V.C.
- (B) 2459 Constable ERORO charged with wilful murder
- (C) 2858 " " IVARA " " " "
- (D) Another Villabe Const. " " " "

1022 Constable MANAIA  
and 4109 Constable VAUWAI are natives of the Mt. Yule area.

(3) L.M.S. Revd. H.A. Brown and his Mission Teacher at GIVENA, ILLARA of MOELAVI G.D., gave invaluable assistance to the A.D.O. in restoring confidence, procuring witnesses and bringing the relatives of the deceased to receive trade presents.

(4) R.P.C. A comb out of R.P.C. who have been far too long in the mountains, is being made and an in communication with O.I.C. R.P.C. over transferees considered necessary.

(5) SUPPLIES TO GOILALA. General Remarks Page 14. Just before the patrol started GOILALA stores were held at Headquarters for aerial transport, which did not eventuate. From the meagre supplies then on hand at KAIRUKU Station I sent up what I could spare by the mules, but these did not arrive till after the A.D.D. had left. A proportion of the GOILALA rations have now reached here and the A.D.O. will take them up with him on his return shortly.

(6) POPULATION KUNIMAIPA and UNE VALLEY reported by the A.D.O. to be between 4,000 and 5,000. General description of the area and its inhabitants most instructive, vide pp. 14.15.16.

(7) ESTABLISHMENT of a police camp somewhere in the KUNIMAIPA is an obvious necessity for our future policy. Previous sporadic patrols to arrest murderers are not a palliative to unrest, they tend to leave more in their wake.

(8) THE MAP accompanying Report is a most invaluable piece of work, could we have photo-stats made of it please, two would be required here and two for GOILALA.

*W. H. Galford Thompson*  
.....D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

COPY TO: A.D.O. GOILALA.

**TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.**

---

DS. 30-1-45

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

16th May, 1947.

**MEMORANDUM FOR :**

District Officer,  
Sub-District office,  
**KAIRUKU.**



**PATROL REPORT NO. 5/46-47**

It is hoped that Mr. Adamson has recovered after his rest at Kairuku.

Will you please advise the results of the sittings of the Supreme Court in connection with these murders.

It is realised that the A.D.O.'s injuries prevented him from being up with his police and the incidents stress the question as to whether these "raids" should be made at all.

Until we can get some definite arrangement with the Air Companies the establishment of a police camp in the KUNIMAIPA does not seem possible.

  
(J.H. Jones)  
**ACTING DIRECTOR** 



TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-45.

EXTRACTS FROM PATROL REPORT NO. 5/46-47 - GOILALA.

Friday 7th February.

After a consultation with V.C. GAINAI of OMU who had complained that his brother had been murdered by natives of UMUITU I decided to go ahead to the village of GANIAWAI and try and find out where these men were. In case they should run away to GUARILAVAVA I sent Consts IVALA, SIMBIGI and VAUWAI to go down to the bridges across the JEVI WATAIZ and to stop anyone crossing to the southern side of the river. Lce/Cpl UNINI with Consts IFO and DOGODA remained behind to bring on the carriers while I went ahead at 0700 with Cpl TORO and Consts SOREA, MANAIA, ASEA, ERORO, V.C. GAINAI and some local guides. It was raining hard and very cold. Soon after starting I realised that my ankle was going to give me a lot of trouble and that it was impossible to get along without the aid of a stick. We climbed up to the village of KUBURU and then followed the northern bank of the JEVI until we reached GANIAWAI at 0923. The rain stopped about this time which was a welcome relief. Our arrival took these natives completely by surprise. The V.C. and the chief soon came in and from them I was able to get some information about the alleged murderers at UMUITU. I found that the UMUITU people were friends of the GIVENE but enemies of the GUARILAVAVA people so that it was unnecessary to take any precautions against them crossing in that direction. I therefore sent V.C. MOROI with a piece of paper to the three police I had detached for this purpose and gave orders for them to return to GANIAWAI. Two of these men SIMBIGI and IVALA returned at noon but reported that Const VAUWAI with V.C. TAURU had left them and gone off somewhere on their own. This Const was a KUNIMAIPA man and had been sent more as an interpreter and guide to the other two.

From the V.C. and chief I heard another version of V.C. GAINAI's brother's murder. According to them V.C. GAINAI and his brother had raided the UMUITU villages on account of a dispute regarding a woman and that the brother had been killed in the ensuing fracas. They also assured me that the two wanted men were still at UMUITU. I considered this as highly unlikely but, knowing the extreme difficulty of getting hold of these natives either as prisoners or witnesses, I decided to pay a visit to this village in the early morning and see if I could find them. If they were not there I would proceed to OMU and find out more about the matter before taking any further action.

I selected the police and GOILALA carriers whom I wished to take with me, gave orders that they were on no account to fire unless ordered to do so and outlined my plan so that there would be no mistake. I then instructed Consts IFO and DOGODA to wait till about 0900 hrs and then proceed to the first of the OMU villages and make camp.

Saturday 8th February.

Police and selected carriers fell in at 0400 hrs and I once again repeated my orders of last night. Left at 0415 with Cpl. TORO, Lce/Cpl. UNINI, Consts. SOREA, AUMARE, ASEA, SIMBIGI, IVALA, ERORO and MANAIA. As usual I found a horde of would-be assistants trying to joint the party. With Const ASEA I remained in the rear and forcibly dissuaded these men from following us. Owing to my leg injuries I had to hobble along with a stick but kept the police with me until we reached a grass knoll about 150 yds. from ~~the~~ ~~the~~ overlooking the group of villages at the end of the UMUITU spur. It was 0630 hrs and quite light. I sent the police on and with Const. ASEA and interpreter ITA and my cook boy remained on the knoll from which I could see everything.

I saw the police go down the spur and examine the houses without finding anyone, in fact the villages gave one the impression as not having been occupied for some time. There was a group of houses at the extreme end of the spur and about 800 yds from where I was standing. At this time it commenced to rain and a dense fog commenced to rise from the river and obscured the end of the spur. The police were just entering this village when the fog hid them from my view.

I then came down to the first of the villages and sat in the doorway of a house waiting for the police to return. At 0715 Cpl TORO and Const SOREA came up and reported that there was no one in the villages but that Consts MANAIA and AUMARE had gone across the river and that he had sent Lce Cpl UNINI and Const SIMBIGI to follow them. These men had apparently gone straight across from the village at the end of the spur. This was exactly what I had not intended to happen but there was now no means of stopping it. I knew that the L.M.S. had a station at GIVENA and anticipated that the police would meet the teacher and hear that the wanted men had fled to KOMU across the range, and that all chance of arresting the men by surprise had now gone.

At 0738 I heard two shots from the direction of GIVENA, which was still hidden by the fog and then a great deal of shouting. I went up to the spur, about 20 yds from the house and got the interpreter to shout across for the police to wait for me. I knew that there would be little hope of him being able to hear, so immediately sent Const ASEA and the interpreter to get across to GIVENA as soon as possible and stop all action till I could get over. As Cpl TORO, Const SOREA and myself were going down the spur we heard a fusillade of shots from GIVENA. We hurried down the spur as fast as my leg would allow and eventually reached the river. We found that the bridge to which this track led had been cut down and commenced to search for another. After about 3/4 hour my cook boy found one down river and we got across. We must have wasted about an hour trying to get over the river. We immediately set off up the hill and reached the GIVENA Mission at 0955.

I found Lce Cpl UNINI with Consts IVALA, MANAIA, ERORO, AUMARE, SIMBIGI and ASEA in front of the teacher's house. I asked what had happened and was told that the police had tried to arrest some GIVENA people and that the latter had commenced firing arrows at them. The police said that they had fired over the people's heads. They were also quite certain that no one had been shot.

I had hardly finished questioning them when a native came running in with a man's arm. He said that it belonged to a man called KOITOI who had been killed with axes. From the Mission teacher I learned that a crowd of OMU natives must have joined MANALAI and his party at the river and rushed into the Mission with the police.

I could see that the only hope of obtaining any evidence of what actually occurred was to try and get in touch with the GIVENA people. There were about 6 armed GIVENA men at the top of a garden about 300 yds from the Mission house. I ordered all police to remain in the village and went up with the teacher to speak to them. As I expected they did not show the slightest sign of hostility. I endeavoured to explain to them how much I regretted this affair, asked them to find out if anyone else had been killed or injured and to tell anyone who had actually seen the murder to come to me. They replied that there was another man who had been killed and brought in the body. He had been killed by an axe blow on the head and they accused V.C. MAWAI of OMU as having killed him. None of them apparently had seen the actual murder.

I then returned to the village. In my opinion the only chance of getting witnesses was to try and get the GIVENA people to come in and the best way of doing this appeared to be to leave them to the Mission teacher in whom they seemed to have confidence. I explained all this to the teacher IRIALA and went back across the river to UMUITU. The carriers had carried out my orders and gone to OMU so it was not till late afternoon that they appeared.

As soon as camp was erected I commenced taking statements from everyone who was implicated in the affair.

DS.30-1-45.

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

12th September, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Government Secretary,  
PORT MORESBY.

MURDERS IN KUNIMAIPA VALLEY - CENTRAL  
DIVISION.

Extract from a Patrol Report by  
Mr. C.J. Adamson, A.D.O. at Gollala, is attached  
herewith.

It is regretted that there has been  
delay in forwarding this information. This was  
because the matter was sub-judice at the time.

At sittings of the Supreme Court  
before His Honour Mr. Justice Gore, the following  
sentences were imposed -

Constable VAUWAI	-	1 year - accessory to murder.
" IVARA	-	18 months - manslaughter.
" IORO	-	Not guilty - discharged.
Village Const. TAURU	-	" " "
VAUWAI of OMU	-	7 years - Murder.
ANIWA of OMU	-	7 years - Murder.

Constables MANAIA and AUMARE were each  
sentenced to six months imprisonment and discharged  
from the Royal Papuan Constabulary for firing shots and  
disobedience of orders.

Mr. Adamson is an experienced officer but  
was suffering from carbuncles and a strained ankle.

It should be stressed that these murders  
were individual acts by police belonging to this district  
and demonstrates that, under the veneer of civilization,  
the Papuan often forgets all that he has been taught and  
allows his primitive instincts to come to the surface.

Five men were murdered in this regrettable  
affair. Their names are KARIA, KOITOI, KIMINALA, MORA  
and KOITOI, all of GIVENA.

Two patrols have since visited the area and  
the A.D.O. has given presents to the relatives of the  
murdered men who are quite satisfied that the Administration  
is not to blame.

During the early part of the year, the  
transport system to GOLLALA was so inadequate that the  
officers were compelled to move from place to place  
whenever food could be bought from the local people.

"Drops" of stores made by the R.A.A.F. have eased the position, but it will not be satisfactory until regular air transport is inaugurated.

Mr. Smith, Patrol Officer, is now in charge of a police post in the KINIMAIPA valley.

The following extract from the latest report of Mr. Adamson is for His Honour's information and direction -

" There is one matter that I think should receive earnest consideration.

It will be recalled that when the GOILALA camp was established in 1935 by Mr. A.R.M. Speedie it was decided that matters, as far as crimes and misdemeanours were concerned, should start off 'scratch' so to speak. Anything that had occurred prior to the establishment of the Camp was forgotten but the natives were given to understand that any crimes committed after the establishment of the camp would be dealt with according to law.

This arrangement worked very well and gave both the Government officers and the natives an opportunity of getting to know one another at close quarters.

In the KUNIMAIPA affairs are now in much the same state as they were in the GOILALA in 1935. There has been a long history of patrols sent in for the purpose of making arrests and it appears to me that the policy now should be to try and regain the confidence of the natives and to show them that a patrol has other purposes in view besides that of arresting evil doers.

I would like to suggest that an amnesty of this nature be declared in the KUNIMAIPA and the natives be told that the past is dead and the future in their own hands. I think that this will be a more successful method dealing with the situation there than trying to settle the mass of murders, both known and unreported, that go back for years past."

It is recommended that no action be taken to arrest men for murders committed in the past.

ation  
as  
k  
n.

*J.H. Jones*  
(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Encl.

DS.30-4-17

Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY

2nd October, 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Government Secretary,  
PORT MORESBY

MURDERS IN KUNIMAIPA VALLEY  
CENTRAL DIVISION.

The difficulty of establishing Police Posts in this area has been due to the unsatisfactory transport problem.

Only one small airstrip exists in the GOILALA district on which nothing larger than a Dragon or Moth can land.

In 1925 the Papuan Administration placed a police camp at KAMBISI, a distance of 135 miles from the coast. When this district had been brought under control, the camp was moved to MONDO, then to GOILALA in 1935. Owing to the difficult transport problem only two and sometimes one officer could be maintained and when Civil Administration assumed control in 1945 only one inexperienced Patrol Officer was in the District. The District Officer at KAIRUKU has continually drawn attention to the inadequate staff and transport.

For the last six months we have been endeavouring to establish an air transport but we were unable to interest any of the air companies. An appeal to the R.A.A.F., was the result and Four (4) drops of stores were made by R.A.A.F. from May to July.

In August, Mr. I.F. Champion accompanied Civil Aviation inspectors in a Dragon to TAPINI airstrip and permission has been given for Dragon aircraft to use the strip. This week some 8000 lbs of stores are being flown in by M.A.L. Dragon.

In his last report the District Officer, KAIRUKU (Mr. W.H.H. Thompson) has stated that unless we can maintain this air service we might as well withdraw from the area.

However with aerial transport the position has been changed.

Mr. S. Smith, Patrol Officer, has been placed in charge of a Police Post in the KUNIMAIPA and the main station is now to be moved to a site near TAPINI airstrip. Another Patrol Officer is stationed at KAMBISI leaving the Assistant District Officer and a third Patrol Officer to cover the remaining areas.

Once the Police Post is established there will be a continual flow of information about murders which occurred during the years 1941 to 1945, and even further back, and it

is to these that Mr. Adamson refers. If he starts making arrests for these murders he will create a veritable hornets nest and revive old feuds.

Both the Roman Catholic and London Missionary Societies are now penetrating the district, and provided we can maintain the air transport the pacification of these people will be rapid.

Putting it bluntly the transport position to GOILALA has been worse since the resumption of Civil Administration than since 1926, when the first mule transport to MONDO was inaugurated.

The Assistant District Officer is now surveying a road from TAPINI to the KUNIMAIPA, a distance of forty-two (42) miles. When this has been made (in six to eight months) mules will be used to transport stores from the airstrip.

The "amnesty" asked for by the Assistant District Officer, amounts to this:

He will inform the people that the Government has come to stay in the KUNIMAIPA, and from the date of the establishment of the Police Post any person committing a crime will be arrested and brought to trial, but no action will be taken for misdemeanours committed prior to the establishment of the Post.

It is recommended that this policy be adopted.

(J.H.Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-45  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

2nd December, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,  
Central Division,  
PORT MORESBY.

MURDERS - KUNIMAIPA VALLEY (C.D.)  
PATROL REPORT - GOILALA NO 5-45/47.

CA file 10/11/13 is forwarded for your  
information and return.

The ADO Goilala is to be instructed to  
make the necessary announcement to the Kunimaipa natives  
couched in the form suggested by the Crown Law Officer,  
viz :

"Now that the War is won the Government  
has come to stay in the Kunimaipa and the  
Court will now deal with wrong-doers but  
the people should forget the wrongs done  
during the war time. The Government hopes  
that it will not be necessary to have court  
cases for wrongs done during the war time  
because the people should look forward and  
not back. The people should make friends  
and keep the law."

(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PIA





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yuilala) Report No. 3 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by K.I. Chester

Area Patrolled Mapulu

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 15/2/1947 to 20/2/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Removal of stores from Mapulu to Yuilala,  
routine inspection, investigation of alleged assault  
at Yane.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



W.H.H.?  
11-3-46

DIARY OF PATROL

Saturday 15 th February 1947

Carriers and police left station 0800 hrs by graded road for ARIOME. Self left 0930, on horseback, after having done the morning "sked" Sgt KEME, and three police left in charge of station. About an hour out met a policeman from the KAMPESI detachment, with mail. Mail taken and policeman given instructions to return Monday. Arrived SWEEDIE'S GAP 1035hrs. Graded road in excellent condition, met up with carriers 1100hrs. Arrived ARIOME 1215hrs. Not a VC in sight, but enough food was brought in by the village women to feed carriers and police. ATAGOIPA carriers paid off, and calls for new carriers were made. Heavy rain most of afternoon, and during the night.

Sunday 16th February.

Broke camp 0700hrs., followed behind carriers, until road branched off to MOIKIRI village, decided to have a look at the village, and find out why calls for carriers, had been ignored the previous evening. After pulling down several pig fences, which extended across the road, entered the village, only to find that the whole population had gone bush, and only a few moments before, as fires were still burning in the houses. I called to them to come back, but to no avail, evidently their consciences were having an effect on them. As the people were not coming back, at least whilst I was there, I set off after the carriers, reaching LAMANAIIRA CK., at about 1300 hrs, and then on to the rest house. The last two hours of this journey in heavy rain. VCs PAULO and TARA of BAIDANA and GANE respectively, reported with 20 carriers between them, and some food, which was bought for salt. They were told to bring all their troubles along on my return, and I would see what could be done.

Monday 17th February.

Left KONE at 0700, behind a string of carriers 38 strong. Knowing what could be expected in the way of carriers at MAFULU, I had recruited these from the KONE area, which appears to be fairly well populated. Arrived MAFULU at 1115hrs, where I was met by Br Jonclyan of the RC Mission who was staying at the mission rest house. Both the VCs of this area reported late, and with very little food, although they reported that their gardens were fairly extensive, and were bearing well. The mule team from KUBUNA, arrived at 1130, bringing up some much needed supplies for the police camp at GOILALA. A constable from the KAIRUKU detachment, arrived with them, bringing mail.

Tuesday 18th February.

Carriers and police away with all rice and meat ahead of the mules, by 0730hrs. Interpreter ERICO and my self went down to the hamlet of ORONA to inspect same. This is only a very small village consisting of about five houses, with a population of 5 able bodied young men, one or two old men and about 4 women. It seems as though this tribe, have broken up completely, and scattered all over the place. Left this village at 0930hrs, and caught up with the carriers at PITSOKE, where I was met by VC KALI, who supplied 5 carriers, and a quantity of native food ready cooked. Continued on to KONE, arriving at 1145hrs. Met by VC KAMO, a good old VC, who has never failed to have food ready, each time I have passed through. VC TARA from GANE, who had previously been instructed to bring in one SUDA MORISIO, for questioning re a charge of assault, reported that he had the man at the rest house, but that he had cleared out. He was told to bring the man to GOILALA, together with witnesses, as soon as possible. VC KALI told to get his men on the job of cleaning the road right away.

DIARY CONTINUED.

Wednesday 19th February.

Carriers and Police sent ahead of mules at 0700 Interpreter ERICO and myself proceeded to inspect the villages of GANE, LEDANI (VC TARA) KAITSIARA (VC PAULO). These villages were reached after an half hour climb, and were all in a fairly clean and orderly condition. Instructions were given to VC TARA to have some steps cut where necessary in the track leading to these villages. Decended at 0900, reaching the road at 0930, where the horse was waiting, and cantered along till the carriers were met. About an hour out from ARIOME, above the IVANE bridge, Const AUXA from the GOILALA detachment was met with a letter from ADO Adamson, which had arrived from the KUNIMAIPA in my absence. Arrived ARIOME at 1250hrs, where I was met by VCS A'IAAVURUE, KUMO, IVORO from MOIKIRI, ARIOME, AROMAITA respectively. These three VCs all happened to be away at different places, when I passed through on my way down.

Thursday 20th February.

Left ARIOME at 0700hrs en route to the Police Camp. Travelling through heavy rain reached GOILALA at 1100hrs. Carriers paid off in salt and paint.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Villages.

Villages inspected by me were all in a fair state of cleanliness, and with the exception of ORONA in the MAFUJU area extensive gardens had been cultivated. The desirability of keeping their pigs out of the living area was expressed in all cases, and the people assured me that they would do so in future. Also a simple system of drainage was outlined to them in order that they may drain away collected rain, which usually forms into a muddy section at the bottom end of their dancing ground.

Village Officials

They all seemed to be a fairly capable lot with the exception of VC NAVI of ORONA. I noticed in his book that he has been recommended for dismissal, and it would appear to me that the one small village and the number of occupants it contains, does not warrant a VC.

Native Situation

No complaints of any nature were brought to me, so I conclude that everything is running smoothly. About a week before the patrol a complaint of assault was laid against one SUDA MORISIO of GANE, but as explained in the diary this man escaped from the custody of the VC,

Native Agriculture.

VCs reported that their gardens were doing well, and gardens seen by me were coming along nicely. With the exception of MAFUJU all carriers and police were fed on native foods bought at overnight stopping places. Food was always brought in voluntarily, and was always in sufficient quantities.

Health.

The health of these people seems to be good, and no outbreak of any disease was reported.

Roads and Bridges.

All graded roads used by patrol were in good condition, some portions needing a small amount of grass cutting, and minor land slides removed. These portions were pointed out to the respective VCs, and they were urged to get their men to work on them. The two bridges, one across the AUGA R. and the other across the IVANE R. were in good repair.

.....  
P.O.(T)

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

3861	Const. IIA	Average ability. Conduct good.
1872	" KIBENI	Average ability. Conduct good.
2267	" MARSA	Good, quiet, steady constable.

*K. O. (Temp)*  
.....  
P. O. (Temp)









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Central (Lycilala)* Report No. *10 of 46/47*

Patrol Conducted by *L.I. Chester*

Area Patrolled *Sapini*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *5/3/1947* to *11/3/1947*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *Inspection of Sapini strip and  
routine inspection of villages*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



5

D I A R Y

Wednesday 5th. March.

Left station 0745 with three R.P.C. and eight MAINI and WATAGOIPA carriers.

Proceeded along graded road, and about an hour out an excellent view of Mt. YULE, and YULE Is. in the distance was obtained. Arrived KARIAETE at 1000 hrs. The graded road ends here so continued on by native track to ORO. A short spell here while the ORO VC reported. Descended ORO hill arriving at the AIBALA R at 1245 hrs, which was crossed by a native made bridge. A climb of 55 mins brought us to TAPINI.

Const. KOSI, one of the two members of the R.P.C stationed there, reported. The other man Const. API was away getting workers for the gardens.

VCs AUWARI KOTE and KAVINI were on hand, and reported all well in their respective villages.

Carriers paid off.

Thursday 6th.

Inspected the strip and the gardens. Instructions were given to have the drains deepened.

Friday 7th

VC AUWARE sent to his village to obtain more workers for the strip. His section was the offending one, the grass being over two feet high in some places.

VC KOTE arrived back from his village, UNI, with a report that a young woman had just died. Const MONEGA was sent to investigate returning some three hours later, reporting that the woman was dead, and that there were no marks of violence on her. Village people say that she had been ill for quite some time. VC KOTE was impressed upon to bring sick into the station for treatment.

Grass cutting almost completed and word sent for carriers.

Saturday 8th.

Left TAPINI at 0800 hrs for AMIAPA.

Travelling by native track through scrub-country along the side of a grass covered hill then a stiff climb of about an hour through scrub, and once more over grass covered hills to the rest house at AMIAPA. arriving at 1030 hrs.

VC KAVINI, who had reported earlier at TAPINI, was there to meet us with 10 carriers and enough native food to feed all hands.

Sunday 9th.

Left AMIAPA at 0715 hrs for TAWUNI.

Travelling by an extremely rough and muddy track through scrub country, and after a climb lasting 3 hours reached the old village of TAWUNI which is now deserted in favour of a spot further down the hillside. This was reached at 1100 hrs.

As there is no rest house here, I had the natives build a rough shelter using gatoro leaves, and quartered the police in an unused house in the village.

A dispute over a woman was brought up, and after a visit to the scene of the crime was settled.

Monday 10th

Left TAWUNI for KERAU at 0800 hrs, in drizzling rain. Descended to the IGUAMA and KATAIPE R which were crossed at 0820 hrs, then a climb of 40 mins bringing us out at the village of OROROGAIVARA.

DIARY (Continued)

Unfortunately the people of this village have taken to living in isolated settlements. The VC appears to be making an honest effort to get them together again.

There are also a number of escaped prisoners, who come from this village, but the VC assures me that they have not returned, but are living in isolated bush huts. With the number of police now available from this station, it is a hopeless task to try and track these men down. The VC was instructed to bring them to the station if they ever try to return.

Left OROROGAIVARA at 0940 hrs and still climbing reached a graded road at 1030 hrs which took us right to the mission station

An invitation to stay the night was gratefully accepted, the police and carriers being quartered in the barracks further down the road.

VC Aima reported all well in his area.

Tuesday 11th.

Departed KERAU at 0730 hrs, travelling by graded road descended to the AIWARRA R, crossing by a well constructed bridge of pit-sawn timber at 0936 hrs, and a few minutes later the LOWA R also bridged by pit-sawn timber.

Commenced the long climb, still on graded road, to LAITATE, which was reached at 1100 hrs. Fr. Benedetti was met on the road, travelling in the opposite direction.

The LAITATE people, having disobeyed previous instructions have cleared off to a dance in the CHIRIMA Valley, some 4 or 5 days walk away.

Left the graded road here proceeding by native track down the side of the spur reaching the LOINI Ck at 1135 hrs.

Usually this creek can be crossed by stepping stones, but after all this rain, it was over the knees and flowing very swiftly.

The station was reached at 1300 hrs after a climb of 1½ hrs.

Carriers paid off.

END OF DIARY.

5

GENERAL REMARKS.

Villages.

Villages inspected and seen were of the usual mountain pattern. A cleared rectangular space with a line of houses on either side, and a fence enclosing the whole affair.

The houses are of a "high sloping roof with short sides" design and entirely closed in with the exception of an entrance of about 2' by 2'.

None were too clean, but they were made to clean them up in my presence, and I suppose that that will be the last the village will get until they hear of the approach of the next visiting officer.

The importance of cleanliness has always been stressed, but it doesn't seem to have much effect.

Village Officials.

As this is my first dealings with most of the VCs who reported I haven't much to report on them. They all brought food along, and appeared to have some control over their people. No difficulty in obtaining carriers was experienced.

The one rest house used, was in good order, and instructions given for one to be built at TAWUNI.

Health.

Generally speaking the health of these people was good.

At AMIAPA several small children were noticed, to have what appeared to be swollen spleens, and on questioning admitted having had a bad dose of fever, or as they call it TAPINI sickness.

Also at TAWUNI two women with "sipoma" were told to report to the station for treatment.

Native Situation.

The situation is quite satisfactory. Only one dispute of a minor nature was brought up for settlement.

The tendency of some natives to leave their main villages, and live in small bush houses, is being discouraged, and VCs are continually being urged to keep their people together.

Native Foods.

Police and carriers were fed entirely on native food purchased from the natives with salt. It was always brought in voluntarily, and from reports received extensive gardens have been planted.

In another month food should be plentiful, and it is hoped that some of this will find its way to the station, instead of being used up by large dances.

Tapini Aerodrome.

On the arrival of the patrol, there were quite a number of natives at work cutting the grass on the strip. This work has been divided up between four villages, and as soon as their respective sections are cleared, they are paid, and allowed to return home.

On leaving, the strip was in order, excepting for the first 200 yds, which was very moist and soggy after the recent rains. However the drains were being deepened, and this should make an appreciable difference.

A start on a new garden was being made, but other than that, nothing has been done, since my last visit. The European garden, is now finished, and the gardens planted with sweet potatoes

GENERAL REMARKS (continued)

are still not ready.

Unfortunately the two police stationed there, are not very energetic types, and will be replaced by more suitable men, as soon as they are available.

Roads and Bridges.

Graded roads used by patrol, were in as good an order as could be expected after all this rain we have been experiencing lately.

Native tracks, were very muddy and slippery, and in some places needed attention given to cleaning. These parts were pointed out to the VCs responsible.

Two really first class bridges span the AIWARRA and LOWA Rivers. The AIBALA R is crossed by a native designed bridge, made of vines and sapplings, and is quite serviceable, although it will not take animal transport.

Small creeks are crossed by a couple of logs, and where necessary, these were instructed to be improved.

.....

Report on members of R.P.C.

2295	Const. HEROI	Needs constant supervision.
1845	" MONEGA	Young constable with possibilities.
1872	" KIBENI	Average ability.

.....

.....  
P.O. (temp.)









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Yaulala) Report No. 10(a) of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by F.C. Suiver

Area Patrolled Kambisi

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 10/3/1947 to 24/3/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Inspection of buildings at Mando Police Camp; general inspection & routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....



DIARY.

MONDAY 10th. March, 1947. Left Kambesi Police Post at 0715 hrs and proceeded by graded road to Kambesi Mission and on down to the VANAPA Bridge, crossing it at 1045 hrs and climbing to ONONGE Mission, arriving there at 1220 hrs. Remained there the rest of the day.

TUESDAY 11th. March, 1947. Departed from ONONGE at 0720 hrs and followed the graded road to Mt. Tafa Rest House, arriving there at 1230 hrs. Here the villagers of EVESSE Village (ONONGE) had constructed a new Police and Carrier Barracks. There is no native food available at this place, as there are no villages in the area, the altitude (9000ft) being too great, and climate too cold for habitation. Food was brought from ONONGE.

WEDNESDAY 12th. March, 1947. Leaving Mt. Tafa at 0645 hrs, the graded road was followed to MONDO Rest House, between Mt. Tafa and MAVE Rest Houses the patrol was halted for half an hour to clear fallen timber off the road. MAVE Rest House was passed at 1030 hrs and a long descent ended at MONDO at 1300hrs, where carriers, recruited from KOKODA Village were paid off and returned to their village.

THURSDAY 13th. March, 1947. Left MONDO at 0650 hrs and visited the village of MONDO at 0700 hrs, from here the MONDO Police Camp was reached at 0710 hrs. The only building left is the European House, this building is in a very bad state of repair, most of the timber being rotten, the iron on the roof is still/fairly good condition. Proceeded on to the first of the IUMU Villages, BOLODA at 0730 hrs and continued to IKOSA at 0740 hrs and on to the last of the Group, EMBABA at 0830 hrs. From here the GWILI Villages of GWILI and AMANGODA were visited. Leaving GWILI Group at 0920 hrs, visited the three IDU Villages of IDU, IGA, and KOLAUNAFF. Left KOLAUNAFF at 1025 hrs and reached FANE Mission at 1140 hrs. Here carriers recruited from MONDO were paid off.

FRIDAY 14th. March, 1947. Left the Mission to visit the villages of SIMUKULU, KAMBEBE, BUIDA, and SINGU of the FANE Group, and villages of OUVINA, MAVOLA, and HALAVE of the TULAVE - ALAVE Group

FRIDAY 14th. March, 1947. (Continued) and returned to the Mission where the rest of the day was spent.

SATURDAY 15th. March, 1947. Left FANE at 0715 hrs and proceeded by graded road to the first of the GAIVA Group, KOWLA, reaching it at 0810 hrs, and on to SAVOLIA at 0825 hrs. Moved on to MAVA and SICUCODO, reaching them at 0910 hrs. The inspection of these villages completed the GAIVA Group. The BELLA VISTA Villages of OMESA, GINAMBU and KOBU and EBOWA were visited and returned to BELLA VISTA REST House at 1130 hrs where camp was made for the day.

SUNDAY 16th. March, 1947. Left BELLA VISTA at 0730 hrs and visited ~~xxxxxx~~ the villages of KOMOLU at 0805 hrs, and KAIJABE at 0930 hrs and on to NAZERETH at 1010 hrs. Proceeded on to ONONA at 1040 hrs, and returned from here to MAFULU. All villages visited this day were small, having about 4 houses in each, as a result, in this area food is scarce. Food was brought from BELLA VISTA.

MONDAY 17th. March, 1947. Departed MAFULU 0635 hrs and descended along the GOILALA - KUBUNA road, crossing the AUGA River by Bridge at 0800 hrs and continued along the road, branching off to visit the villages of PELIYA at 0945 hrs, INUALA at 1010 hrs, and on to EINETE at 1105 hrs, SEARNIMA at 1120 hrs and PORSAMA at 1205 hrs. Having completed the PITSOKO Group, returned to POLOMANCA Rest House at 1240 hrs. All PITSOKO Villages are on the top of the spur separating AUGA River from KAILAPE Creek.

TUESDAY 18th. March, 1947. Left POLOMANCA at 0630 hrs, passed through EINETE and followed the spur to the KONE Villages of KAIJABE reaching it at 0755 hrs, and the joint villages of LEDENI and GANE at 0810 hrs. Descended to KONE Rest House where carriers recruited from FANE Villages were paid off. Proceeded on to the last of the KONE Villages, BALDINE, reaching it at 0945 hrs and returned from here to the rest house.

WEDNESDAY 19th. March, 1947. Left KONE Rest House at 0645 hrs and ascended to KAIJABE Village, passed through it and followed the graded road down to HAVOLA and PORORONA at 0835 hrs, from here followed the graded road, crossing YAMA Creek at 0930 hrs. Visited the last of the GORO Villages of KOBIA and TUORUDA at 1040 hrs

WEDNESDAY 19th. March, 1947. (Continued). and proceeded to GARIME Rest House, reaching it at 1120 hrs. Visited the GARIME Villages of MOMO-NARA at 1145hrs, MAU-MAGRA, CBO-BUTELE, and KOGA-APE? leaving this village at 1220 hrs, returned to the rest house.

THURSDAY 20th. March, 1947. Departed GARIMA 0725 hrs and visited the first of the IEME Villages, ORIBA at 0925 hrs, descended to and crossed IEME Creek at 0950 hrs and reached DEGULENDA Village at 1025 hrs. From here proceeded to the rest house, reaching it at 1055 hrs.

During April of last year, the village of WONGA in the IEME Group was completely destroyed by a landslide, 14 people losing their lives.

FRIDAY 21st. March, 1947. Left IEME at 0630 hrs and followed the road to BORSU Village, the first of the JOUV'UR'AJE Villages, descended to AUGA River and crossed it by native bridge, a temporary structure, as the Mission Bridge was washed away by floods during last December. Reached YOURA Village at 0745 hrs and proceeded on to the last two villages of the Group, BOKOSONENDA and GUTIBA leaving the latter at 0850 hrs, followed the road to the IDAVE villages of IDAVE, ISA, and GOTA, leaving them at 1030 hrs. GOTA village is practically demolished, the inhabitants having moved to IDAVE and ISA. Arrived at the first of the KARAME Group, HAVANDA at 1040 hrs, and on down to the bridge spanning GUGUME Creek, from here proceeded to KWAI Village at 1100 hrs, and KARAME Village at 1110 hrs. Continued on and arrived at MONDO Rest House at 1140 hrs where the rest of the day was spent.

SATURDAY 22nd. March, 1947. Departed MONDO 0615 hrs and followed the road to the last of the KARAME Group, FIOLA at 0650 hrs, and then climbed steadily to the gap, passing MAVI Rest House at 0845 hrs and on to the gap (8400 ft) at 1150 hrs. A short descent ended at Mt. Tafa Rest House at 1220 hrs. As there was no food at this place, food was brought from MONDO.

SUNDAY 23rd. March, 1947. Left Mt. Tafa at 0620 hrs and descended towards ONONGE, passing EVESSE Village at 0950 hrs, and arrived at ONONGE Mission at 1010 hrs. Carriers recruited from MONDO were paid

SUNDAY 23rd. March, 1947. (Continued). off and returned to their village.

MONDAY 24th. March, 1947. Departed ONONGE at 0730 hrs and descended to the VANAPA Bridge, crossing it at 0850 hrs, and proceeded on to KAMBESI Police Post, passing KAMBESI Mission at 1125 hrs and arriving at the Police Post at 1220 hrs. Carriers, recruited from EVESSE Village were paid off and returned to their village.

END OF DIARY.

*[Signature]*  
Patrol Officer,  
Kambesi Police Post.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY. The following members of the GOILALA Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No.	1241	L/Cpl.	KAE	Conduct	Good.
"	"	Const.	DUGARI	"	Good.
"	"	"	KAIRI PARAMA	"	Average.
"	"	"	INUA	"	Good.

*[Signature]*  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.

VILLAGES. Most villages visited on the patrol were neither clean nor neatly kept. Village compounds, usually clean, were overgrown with grass and dirty. Many vacant and dilapidated houses were seen, the owners having moved permanently to bush dwellings or garden houses. The Groups of FANE, GAIVA, and MAMBU have built villages in the BABALA Valley, where they have made gardens, and, as a result, people who should be in AUGA Valley have moved to BABALA Valley, only returning to their rightful villages when a Government Officer visits the area. These gardens of the BABALA Valley, once only used for the growing of Betel-nut, have possibly become the big gardens of the Groups concerned.

It was noticed that, throughout the valley villages are scattered, some being long distances from the village of the Village Official.

NATIVE SITUATION. Throughout the valley the situation is fair. The main trouble arises from the movement of the three Groups mentioned to the BABALA Valley where occasional quarrels arise to the rightful ownership of land in the valley. This was settled many years ago, but the boundaries have not been kept by the people in the valley. To combat this movement, orders by previous Officers were re-enforced; these being that two men from each of Fane GAIVA and MAMBU remain in the valley to look after the interests of their respective Groups. Together with this movement to BABALA is the departing of natives from their villages to bush dwellings, as a result, the normal burden of work, such as carrying and road maintenance continually falls on the unfortunate few who are left in the village.

ROADS and BRIDGES. Most roads traversed by the patrol were graded but not clean, the main trouble being uncut grass. The road between ONONCE and MONDO was damaged in a few places by fallen timber. But, during the wet season natives seldom traverse this road and do not like to work on it, as the altitude is too high and climate too cold, and with the exception of two rest houses (TABA and MAVE) there is no place where food and shelter can be obtained.

ROADS and BRIDGES (Continued). Bridges crossed by the patrol numbered three, one across the VANAPA River, one across the AUGA River, and one across GUGUME Creek, one other bridge is in the valley, between GARIMA and FANE where a graded road has been built between these groups. During December heavy floods washed away the bridge across the AUGA River between IRME and YCOUV'UR'AJE. Material has been obtained by FANE Mission to replace this bridge. All bridges crossed were in good condition.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. From appearance of villagers and roads, it appears that some of these men have either forgotten some of their duties, or find it hard to control the widely separated villages of their Groups. All Village Officials were urged to bring their people back to the villages. The manner in which these men co-operated with the patrol was most gratifying.

HEALTH. With the recent patrolling of the valley by the two Medical Assistants, the health in the valley is quite good.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE and NATIVE FOODS. Gardens planted last November are still bearing, and a second planting will take place within a month or so. But at present there are - big dances in the valley; and with the excess food eaten during the festivities, a slight famine may occur before the new gardens are in bearing. With the small and scattered villages in the MAPULU area, food is practically unobtainable there.

Sufficient native foods were obtained to feed all personell throughout the patrol.

CONCLUSION. In his Report(GCILALANo. 4 - 1945/46.) Mr. Hicks minuted:

" Under a necessarily curtailed programme many areas like the ONONGE Valley have had no comprehensive patrol for twelve months or more, while others like the YALOGH - KORDEGI and the AUGA Valleys have been completely neglected".

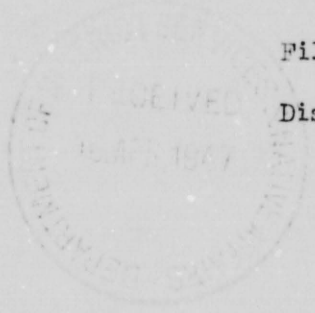
The results of this neglect owing to a then shortage of staff at GCILALA can be clearly seen in the AUGA Valley and possibly the same can be said for the KORDEGI - YALOGH Valleys.

*[Signature]*  
Patrol Officer,  
Kambesi Police Post; C.D.



30/1/47

File No. 121 - 30/1.



District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central Division.,  
11th. Apr. 47.

D.D.S. & N.A.,  
PORT MORESEBY.

PATROL REPORT No.6 - 46/47 - GOILALA.

Above Report by Mr. Patrol Officer Driver is enclosed in triplicate, it was made from the KAMBISI Police Post.

A well carried out patrol and except for the incidence of Venereal Disease into the VENAPA Valley, which E.M.A. Nelson should now be able to control from the new Medical Post at MONDO, all seems well with the numerous villages visited in the AUGA and VENAPA Valleys.

*W.H.H. Thompson*  
.....D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

*Copy A D O Goilala*

*Seen  
8/14/47  
P/A*





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Gailala) Report No. 10 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by K.I. Chester P.O.

Area Patrolled Kunimaipa Valley via St. Mary & return via Peeta

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 9/4/1947 to 7/5/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol routine inspection of district

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

10

5

D I A R Y

Wednesday 9 th. April.

Police and the thirtyone MAINE and SENA carriers with Cpl. TORO in charge despatched at 0730 hrs for KERAU.

Self departed on horseback by the graded road at 1025 hrs in drizzling rain, making the road very slippery. At 1115 hrs SPEEDIE'S GAP was reached, continuing down hill reaching LAITATE village at 1230 hrs. VC KATEMU reported, and together we inspected the main village and outlying hamlets. He was questioned as to whether he had heard anything more about the recent murder of a woman and child, but he could throw no further light on the subject.

Departed LAITATE 1250 hrs continuing down the side of LAITATE spur, crossing the AIWARRA R. by a well made bridge, at 1325 hrs, and a few minutes later the LOWE R. also spanned by a well constructed bridge.

Commenced the long climb to KERAU reaching the mission station at 1515 hrs, the last hour or so being completely enclosed in mist.

Having made arrangements about the return of the horse, and having seen that both police and carriers had sufficient food, made my way to the fathers house, whose invitation to stay had been gratefully accepted. Here I learnt that Frs. MAYE and WENDLING were also preparing for a trip to the KUNIMAIPA.

Thursday 10 th. April.

To avoid upsetting the daily routine of these kind people, the patrol departed at the rather late hour of 0815.

Travelling through mist by graded road for about 60 mins, then taking a bush track, continued in a northerly direction crossing several small creeks to RUMIATO village. VC OMORITSI reported here, and accompanied the patrol on to the village of MAURURAVA, which was reached at 1225 hrs.

As rain had commenced decided to make camp. VCs OIAVA, KARUVU and IVORO from KOPENAIVA, MAURURAVA and KOPURU villages respectively reported, stating that their areas were free from trouble.

Later much food was brought in, including English potatoes, cabbages and eschalots. The VCs were reminded of the shortage of food at the Police Camp, and were asked to help out, which they said they would do.

The senior RPC member Cpl. TORO reported sick, but said that he was fit enough to travel on the morrow.

Friday 11th. April.

Broke camp 0705 hrs. heading north over grass covered hills. A descent of some 50 mins to KAWATA Ck., then a climb of 40 mins. to PORNEO LAVAVA.

A few mins halt here whilst I endeavoured to converse with one KOMAI, a chief, using Pidgin, which he informed me he had learnt whilst working on the WAU-BULLDOG road during the war. Here I also discovered that several members of the RPC could also speak this language.

Descending to ELAPE Ck and a climb of 20 mins bringing us to OMORITU LAVAVA, where VCs LIAMA, and LIAMA of TEPAREI and OMOTITU LAVAVA reported.

Descending once more to EMU Ck, crossing at 1000 hrs, and then on up to TEPAREI at 1120 hrs, where camp was made.

Heavy rain commenced to fall at 1300 hrs, when VC LIAMA advised me to stay the morrow, saying that after the rain there would be no firewood on the top of MT. St. MARY, and as this was a very cold place the carriers would probably get very ill. This seemed to make sense, so I decided to take his advice.

Saturday 12th. April.

After a cold night, awoke to a morning very overcast, with drizzling rain, which began to clear up at about 1100 hrs.

One minor dispute brought up, which was settled

DIARY (Continued.)

quite amicably.

Arrangements were made with the VC to have food bundled up, and for some of his men to carry this to the camp at Mt. St. MARY (BAPEVA).

Sunday 13th. April.

Broke camp at 0655 hrs, immediately starting to climb in a N. Westerly direction, over a rough root strewn track, made slippery after the rain. Arriving at a "spell place" at 0930 hrs, a magnificent view could be obtained, KOKODA and IOMA to the east being pointed out to me, by police who had served in those areas.

Climbing once more, passing the track leaving off to the summit, reached the recognised camping place (BAPEVA) at 1130 hrs. Immediately there was a scramble to collect firewood, pitch flys and repair shelters before the approaching rain commenced to fall.

There are no villages here, consequently no food was brought in, but ample had been brought from TEPAREI to feed all hands. Numerous sore shoulders and cut feet attended to.

Monday 14th. April.

Broke camp at 0710 hrs, after a bitterly cold night, all members of patrol very loath to leave comparative warmth of fires.

Descending through moss covered forest, coming out now and again to cleared spaces. Arrived KISI Ck. 0910 then a climb of 20 mins to a flat grass covered area, where a halt was called.

Continuing to descend over a very rough root strewn track through forest, and what with the misty weather, and close scrub one could see no further ahead than about 30 feet. This continued almost to LEILAPU (ZAILAPU) which was reached at 1250 hrs.

With rain threatening, and as the people were friendly with a quantity of food on hand, decided to make camp.

VC KATAI reported that all was well in his area.

Tuesday 15th. April.

Departed LEILAPU 0712 hrs descending spur to KONOBE Ck. crossing by bridge at 0750. A slight climb and then following a track through grass country along the side of the spurs, reaching the rest house and barracks at 0955. (GUARILAVAVA)

VC MANAI of RAUMENAMENA reported.

A dispute over a woman brought up, and a ruling given. VC MANAI, whose brother the ruling was given against, voiced his disapproval. When questioned, he could give no evidence in his brother's favour, so the original ruling stood. He then departed to his village.

VC KATAI reported from ZEILAPU with a quantity of food.

Wednesday 16th. April.

Spell for all hands today. Much food brought in and a pig was presented, for which a knife was given in return.

As the day was clear, set off to a vantage point, and took numerous compass bearings of prominent features. (On my return to Gailala, I found out that the compass had an error of some 10 degrees, so all bearings taken on trip, were useless.)

Heard that Frs. MAYE and WENDLING had arrived at ZEILAPU.

Cpl. TORO very ill with fever.

Thursday 17th. April

Decided to stay another day, to give the Cpl. a chance to get better.

The two Fathers arrived at 1000 hrs, and quite a pleasant day spent, discussing the various routes in the KUNIMAIPA. They intend travelling along the left bank, whilst I follow the right bank.

VC MANAI reported with food and was given half a drum of salt, as his pay for the building of the camp.

DIARY Continued.

Friday 18th. April.

Cpl. TORO still too ill to travel, so have left him in charge with VC MANAI, with a quantity of food, and salt for the purchase of same. A pity, as he is a most trustworthy and reliable N.C.O., and had just recently accompanied the A.D.O on his patrol of this area.

Broke camp 0735 hrs for GIVENA. Descending rather steeply over a grass spur to the JEVI WATAIZ R, which was reached at 0920 hrs. A hold-up of 25 mins, whilst the bridge was repaired, then the carriers and police in charge of L/Cpl. ATAIMBO, were sent to wait at the bridge crossing the KUNIMAIPA R, whilst self with one constable and an interpreter started the climb of BIPI SPUR to KUBURU village.

As we neared the village, we could see the people hurriedly collecting their valuables, and making off into the bush. The interpreter called to them, but this only made them go faster. Continued on up to the village, and waited whilst the interpreter called out to them not to be frightened, and that we were friends. This had no effect. Later two VCs from the Village of GANLAWAJ reported, and accompanied us back down to the KUNIMAIPA R, where we found the rest of the patrol waiting as instructed.

Climbing up the grass covered slope to GIVENA, passing a large deserted village, reaching the L.M.S Mission station at 1230 hrs. Met by the teacher ILLARA, who said that all was well, and that the next of kin of the natives that had been killed in the recent affray, in which police had been mixed up, were quite satisfied with the pay they had received from the A.D.O, and in the knowledge that the guilty ones were to be punished.

Mush food was later brought in, which seems to bear out the teacher's statement that the people bore the Govt. little resentment.

The chief SIRAPO reported, and acting on instructions received from the A.D.O, he was appointed a VC on probation, and given his badge of authority, a red rami. He also collaborated the teacher's statement.

Saturday 19th. April.

Departed GIVENA for KOMU via Mt. AMUI, at 0700 hrs. Climbing through grass country, changing to forest as we neared the summit of Mt. AMUI, which was reached at 0845 hrs. Continuing down the other side by a logg forest covered spur reached the first KOMU village at 1205 hrs. Here a quantity of sugarcane was handed out to the police and carriers, and the patrol moved on up to a knoll, near the L.M.S station, where camp was made.

The teacher, who seems to have a deal of influence with the KOMU people called for food, and in a short time more than sufficient was brought in.

Rain during the afternoon and evening.

Sunday 20 th. April.

At KOMU  
Bearings of prominent features taken, until the rain put a stop to this.

Endeavoured to obtain information re route to GURIZA Village and points further west. People very vague, so concluded that very few are in the habit of travelling in this direction.

At about five a'clock heard that the Rev. Brown, and another European were approaching, and that they had requested that fly poles be cut in readiness for their camp. This was done, however, about an hour later learnt that the two men were the R.C. Fathers, who had made camp in the KOMU village.

Monday 21st. April.

At 0655 hrs the Mission party arrived. Here I learnt that the Mission party also intended to travel in the same direction, so we decided to travel in company.

Departed at 0730 hrs descending steeply to the UNI R, which was reached at 0825 hrs. Travelling along the left

DIARY (Continued).

bank crossing over to the right, by a poorly constructed bridge reaching the junction of the KUNIMAIPA R. at 1010 hrs. Continuing on over a track strewn with boulders, and right down on the rivers edge, reached the junction of the AURAIPA R. at 1245 hrs. A hold up of 15 mins whilst a bridge was constructed over this fast flowing river, then a steep climb of an hour reached GURIZA, only to find that the village had long since been abandoned, and burnt.

Following an overgrown track through large abandoned gardens, descending almost to the river, and then a climb of about a half hour brought us to the village of PELISKIARA.

On first sighting the patrol the people started to bolt, but the young police cook called to them in the KUNIMAIPA language, and several men stayed. Camp was made and soon the rest of the people returned. Later sufficient food was brought in.

One of the men had a fair knowledge of Pidgin, and I learnt from him that the GURIZA people had migrated to the New Guinea side, after burning their village. Several of them had since returned and started this village.

Tuesday 22nd. April.

Departed 0700 hrs descended to the river. The track still very rough, through forrest not very far above the river's edge, every now and then coming out at the river's edge. Reached the junction of the KUNIMAIPA and TENAVEEO Ck., where a halt of 20 mins called to allow for food to be cooked and eaten at 1047 hrs.

Following the right bank, our guide suddenly darted off into the bush and did not reappear. Rain started to fall at 1330 hrs, continued on for another hour, but as there was still no sign of a village made camp.

Several cassowarys sighted, but were ~~two~~<sup>but</sup> swift for us.

Heavy rain, and much thunder and lightning. The police blamed this on the L/Cpl. for having had a shot at a warra (a type of amphibious goanna), which, they say, has the power when angry to throw up large quantities of water, which later comes down as rain.

Rice had to be issued.

Wednesday 24th. April.

Broke camp 0700 hrs, following a track which was much the same as the previous days. At 0930 hrs, a halt was called near a long abandoned garden, in which the carriers found a few sweet potatoes which had been overlooked.

As this track did not appear to be getting us anywhere, where there was populations, two police volunteered to swim the river, and climb the range in an endeavour to find a track on the left bank. Two more were sent to climb the hills on right bank, whilst another two were sent ahead with instructions to follow the track for an hour, and if there was still no sign of a village to return.

About an hour later the police who had been sent to climb the hills on the right bank, reported that there was no sign of a road there.

At 1130 hrs, one of the police from the advance party returned, reporting that they had found a small village with large gardens, but that all the inhabitants had fled, with the exception of one old man. He had also made contact with the two police who had swum the river.

At 1145 hrs the patrol moved on crossing a large creek by a fallen log, reaching the village of GORUGORU (KOPU) at 1345 hrs.

The old man said that he and his wife were the only occupants of the village, but the number of houses, the large gardens, and the quantity of firewood that was stacked in the houses gave this the lie. He also said that the track which we had been following was the only one, and that the next village was two hard days ahead. Personally I think that he had been told what to tell us by the other men who had cleared out. However he produced a large quantity of yams, which was purchased but during the night, he also went bush.

DIARY (Continued.)

Thursday 24th. April.

The lack of any reliable information, re tracks etc., and as the patrol had still to patrol the upper reaches of the KUNIMAIPA R., it was decided to return by the way we had come.

Accordingly camp was broken at 0650 hrs, we said goodbye to the Mission party, who, as their party was very small, had decided to remain for a day before returning. Reached the place where we had camped the previous night, at 1100 hrs, and a halt of 40 mins whilst food was cooked and eaten.

Continued on for another three hours, made camp on the side of the track. No sooner were the flies erected, than another heavy storm broke upon us.

A warra's nest was discovered, in which many half hatched eggs were found. These were gathered, and provided ~~the~~ certain members of the police with a tasty meal, which they assured me tasted like fowl. Of course the warra was again ~~not~~ blamed for the storm. Rice issued.

Friday 25th. April.

Broke camp 0705 hrs. The track was a good deal easier to follow than previously, as the carriers by their walking had beaten down the grass. Reached PELLISKIARA at 1200 hrs, Again most of the people fled, but later returned, and we were able to purchase food. Needless to say our Pidgin speaking guide, was not one of them.

Food was cooked and eaten, and we continued on for another  $2\frac{1}{2}$  hrs making camp after crossing the AURAIIPA R, at 1600 hrs.

Heavy rain at 1800 hrs which continued throughout the night.

Saturday 26th. April.

Broke camp 0715 hrs following KUNIMAIPA R (right bank) to the junction of the UNI R, and following the right bank of this river crossing to the left at 1010 hrs. A spell of 20 mins here, and then the stiff climb to KOMU which was reached at 2430 hrs.

Most of the KOMU natives cleared out, but after calling for several hours, some of them returned, and brought food.

Asked why they had run away, they replied that they were frightened, but of what they could not tell me. The previous time, we had camped here, we had pitched flies about half an hour away from the village, and the police and carriers, had been under observation the whole while, so there could have been no looting or any other misbehaviour.

Sunday 27th. April.

Remained at KOMU all day. The rest of the people returned, and sufficient food was obtained. Also a pig was presented, for which a knife was given.

The Mission teacher later reported, saying that he was at another village yesterday, I think that that is probably the reason why the people cleared out, as they have no VC, and they look to the Mission teacher as a leader.

Monday 28th. April.

Departed KOMU 0700 hrs IVIRUPU. Crossing several creeks, and over two or three spurs (none of the locals appeared willing to accompany us, so these names were not recorded), reached the first of the IVIRUPU villages at 1100 hrs.

As the people were very friendly, and made no attempt to run away, and with rain threatening, made camp. Much food was brought in.

The people told me that their VC, GOLOPUI, had not yet returned from KAIRUKU, where he had gone with the A.D.O. VC GIEA of GIREBE reported.

Tuesday 29th. April.

Departed 0725 hrs for GIVENA. Travelling for a short



DIARY (Continued)

period through forrest, then out on to grass country. Passing many little bush houses, reaching the village of GUSHMOREO at 0910 hrs. Once again the people were friendly, and a quantity of sugar cane was distributed among the police and carriers. Continued on to ~~the~~ another village of the IVIRUPU group, by the name of POWEVEI. Here a quantity of cooked food was already waiting, and most of the people appeared to be there. Leaving at 0920 hrs passing the village of BORUWARA, which was still being constructed, carried on to GIVENA. Several of the GIVENA natives were on hand to meet us, and it was not long before others were coming in with food.

Both the Mission teacher and the chief SIRAPO were away. Bearings of prominent features taken.

Wednesday 30th. April.

Departed GIVENA 0745 hrs, after having despatched a note to O.I.C Gailala. Descended to VANEI Ck at 0850 hrs, and then climbed up the side of a spur, where VCS SIRAPO and MORUA, with quite a number of their men were waiting. They accompanied us down to the ~~old~~ dance village of GORUSHA, where to be on the safe side, they were instructed to return to their own villages. Descending and crossing a small ck, and then a climb of an hour brought us to GOGOSI village at 1130 hrs. Here several of the locals were waiting, although they didn't seem quite sure of themselves. However they soon lost their uneasiness, and continued on with us to the village of GUTOIZ, which was reached at 1230 hrs.

There were a number of people here, so made camp. The interpreter approached me with a request from the village people that a VC be appointed. I asked them to sing out for their chief to come, and also asked them to obtain food.

At about 1430 hrs VC KAINAI from OMU arrived with a party of men, also Cpl. TORO reported, having heard that we were at GIVENA the night before. He said that he was now better.

By 1600 hrs, only a very small quantity of food had been brought in, insufficient for even one meal. VC KAINAI who appeared to have some influence here was asked to tell the people that the carriers and police had not eaten since morning, and that more food was required, for which salt would be paid. He did so and several of the men left rather unwillingly.

By 1700 hrs still no food had arrived, so two police were sent to see if they were actually getting any. In a few mins later they arrived back, saying that there was no one in the gardens.

This left me with only one thing to do, something that up till now I had managed to avoid. Accordingly twelve carriers with an N.CO and one other policeman, were sent to the gardens with instructions to take only sufficient food for the evening meal, and with a generous amount of salt to leave behind as pay. In about ten minutes they returned with three men, one of whom had made a swipe at one of the carriers with an axe. They were sent to the barracks to cool off. Again the interpreter called out for the chief, but he failed to appear. VCS BOWAI and KOMURA, were asked to leave now, and have cooked food waiting on the road in the morning. They readily agreed to this and left immediately.

Thursday 1st. May.

After explaining to the three men, the reason why the carriers had been sent to their gardens, and that we intended to pay for the food taken, they were released. There appeared to be no ill feelings, and after all one could hardly blame them. One of the men accompanied us as a guide, when we broke camp at 0730 hrs., and promised us a pig the next time we came there.

Descending to TELWA Ck at 0810, then a climb to the top of a spur, where we met VC GUARI from GUARI with cooked food at 0900 hrs. Continuing on, passing above the wreckage of a Liberator descended to TIMONE Ck crossing by bridge at 1000 hrs. A climb of 50 mins to GOWMIMA village where VC BOWAI was waiting with cooked food. Descending once more to ZOU Ck crossing at 1144 hrs, then a steep climb up to the village of TOURRAVA at 1230 hrs. Once again a huge amount of cooked food was ready. Here VC BIRI of TORUA reported. Had intended to make camp here, but VC BIRI said that he had poles already cut and food waiting for us at his village

DIARY (Continued)

Descended rather steeply to the BISURAIIPA R. and then up to the village of TORUA. As the VC had stated, large amounts of cooked English potatoes were waiting, and in no time the flies were erected.

During the afternoon still more food arrived in, amongst which were splendid cabbages, and eschalots. The people were very friendly, and not in the least bit scared. I think that practically the whole tribe was there.

Friday 2nd. May.

Departed 0645 hrs, descending to the KUNIMAIPA R at 0707 hrs, Climbing for another hour reached the village of JAKAI at 0840 hrs. Here food was waiting. VC KATAI from LEILAPU village reported, saying that he was over here for a dance which was soon to take place. The people asked that a VC be appointed, and a chief by the name of ENAIA was appointed on probation.

Departed 0930 hrs descending to KOPOP Ck then climbing to GOLOMORO Village 1000 hrs. Descent of 40 mins to LUKLUK Ck and then a climb of 40 mins to the OMU barracks, which VC KAINAI had recently completed.

Huge quantities of sweet potatoes, English potatoes, beans, cabbages, tomatoes, and eschalots were brought in.

The people were very friendly, and very proud of the rest house and barracks that they had built.

F

Saturday 3rd May.

Departed OMU 0808 hrs over fairly even grass country reaching VC MOWAI's village, BAMURIA, at 0855 hrs. This VC, so I was informed had been arrested by recent patrol of the A.D.O. The people did not seem to bear us any ill feelings because of this, but several of the men accompanied us. Continued on up over BIPI SPUR, then descending to the village of GANLAWAI at 1000 hrs. VCs NOIA and KODAMALA were on hand with cooked food. Departed 1030 hrs descending to the JEVI WATAIZ R, which was reached at 1100 hrs. A climb of 1 hr 15 mins, through grass country brought us to the camp at GUARILAVAVA. Sufficient food was later brought in.

Sunday 4th. May.

Departed GUARILAVAVA at 0755 hrs, climbing through forest over MT KAILAPU, reaching the top at 0912 hrs. Descended to KONOBI Ck, crossing at 1030 hrs then a half hour climb over GERIGERI Mt. Descending to MEEGA Ck at 1215 hrs, continuing on along the side of a spur reached BOMA at 1350 hrs. Made camp, just before heavy rain started to fall.

VC MOROI of IRIMAVA reported with ample food,

An IRIMAVA man laid a complaint against a man from PORETA, and he was instructed to accompany the patrol on the morrow. Another small dispute over a garden, was settled.

Monday 5th May.

Departed 0700 hrs descending to BIANI Ck 0755 hrs. A climb of 45 mins to IRIMAVA Village, where cooked food was waiting. Travelling through forest, crossing several small creeks, and up and down over numerous spurs, arriving at GOROWOWO village at 1030 hrs. Again cooked food was waiting.

Here a man had just been buried, and several women who were the mourners, were periodically getting up, and walking over to a staked enclosure, where they proceeded to wail in unison, for perhaps five minutes, then they would sit in a group apart from the others, chatter away amongst themselves, all semblance of grief having disappeared.

Continuing on, descended to KERU Ck at 1152 hrs, then around the side of a spur, crossing GURINI Ck at 1205 hrs. A short climb to TORORO Village at 1235 hrs, a descent to LILI Ck 1306 hrs, and then on up to GUFO Village where VC GURINIPE reported that all was well.

As rain was imminent, and the rest house (PORETA) still some distance away, made camp.

Much food brought in, and the trouble reported yesterday settled.

DIARY(Continued)

3

Tuesday 6th. May.

Departed GUFU at 0640 hrs, climbing to PORETA Barracks which was reached at 0722hrs. Continuing along the top of a spur gradually descending to LOINA Ck. at 0917 hrs. Continuing on along the LOLOIPA, found that the bridge had been washed away. Retraced our tracks, and found another bridge further up stream, but repairs to this, took 45 mins. Following the left bank, down on the waters edge, reached OVORO Ck, at 1115 hrs. Shortly after this started to climb through forest, coming out into grasslands, then once more into forest reaching the top at 1300 hrs.

Descending for a half hour, reached Tapini at 1330 hrs  
Consts. KOSI and API, the two R.P.C members in charge reported.

None of the VCs reported, so the carriers were sent to the TAPINI gardens to collect sweet potatoes.

Wednesday 7th May.

Departed TAPINI 0700 hrs descended to the AIBALA R, crossing at 0845 hrs. Commenced the long climb to ORO Barracks, which was reached at 1030 hrs.

Travelling along graded road, good time was made, reaching the Police Camp at 1350 hrs.

Carriers and Police medically examined by E.M.A, then reported to A.D.C.

END OF DIARY

2

GENERAL REMARKS.

VILLAGES.

The villages in the KUNIMAMPA, were usually small, and much cleaner, than the usual ones around the Police Camp.

There were quite a number of very large ones, but these are constructed, only for use when a large dance is in progress, to quarter all the visiting tribes, as well as the locals; but when the dance comes to an end, they are deserted.

Very seldom was a pig ever seen in the village, these were usually kept in a house outside the main fence.

Village Officials.

All those that were recently appointed as probationary VCs by the A.D.O reported. They were all very keen and anxious to help, and seemed to try and outdo ~~the~~ one another in hospitality. In all cases, wherever a village had a VC, the people made no attempt to run away.

VC KAINAI of OMU village, was the most outstanding. He has considerable influence in all the villages north of GIVENA, and accompanied the patrol through these areas.

Unfortunately, most of the old appointments have no books, and their uniforms are in a sad state.

Health.

From IVIRUPU up to the upper reaches of the KUNIMAMPA R, ~~the people~~ and down the other side as far as GANLAWAI and RAUMENAMENA the people seemed to be free from disease, and were of good physique.

From KOMU, ~~the people~~ down to GORUGORU, the few people seen, were not nearly as healthy looking, and had little of the "go" that the people in the upper reaches possessed.

No sign of VD was seen in these areas.

Native Situation.

As far as I was able to ascertain every thing seems quiet. There were no reports of any violence. Certain tribes, such as GIVENA and OMU, are not on friendly terms, but at the moment, each are keeping to their own areas.

The GIVENA people as previously stated, appear to have no ill feelings towards the Govt.

Native Agriculture.

All villages visited and seen, had extensive gardens. Fine crops of sugar cane, sweet potatoes, yams, and some taro were seen. In the upper reaches, Eng. potatoes, cabbages, beans, tomatoes, are also grown.

Very few pigs were seen, but those that were, were of a good type.

Map.

The accompanying map is a tracing of the map which the A.D.O made on his recent patrol.

.....*Rohit*.....P.D. (Temp)

1

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF ROYAL PAUAN CONSTABULARY.

1319	Cpl TORO.	An experienced and trustworthy N.C.O.
1746	L/cpl. ATAIMBO	A good young N.C.O
1855	Const. INUA	A good willing worker.
2267	" MAREA	" " " "
3359	" DOGODA	" " " "
3861	" ILA	" " " "
2151	" AUKA	Average ability. Conduct good
5029	" ARAUKU	" " " "

.....  
*K. Sheehy*  
 .....  
 N.C.O. (Temp)



39-1-13  
B

191  
File No. ■ - 30/1.

District Office, - Kairuku,  
Central Division.,

3rd. June, 47.

D.D.S. & MA.,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No. GOILALA 10 OF '46/47.

Above Report by Mr. P.O. Chester is enclosed in triplicate.  
Covering memo of the 22nd ultimo by A.D.O. Goilala is also forwarded.

(1) POLICE POST KUMIWAIPA AREA As soon as Mr. P.O. Smith arrives at GOILALA to relieve Mr. Chester, I hope this Police Post will be re established. A delicate situation is rapidly coming to a head as regards the two Missions operating in this area. I understand that two Fathers of the Catholic Mission will shortly be sent to establish a Mission Station there. They go in from KIMAU R.C. Mission only about 3-4 days away. Revd. H.A. Brown is establishing Stations with MOVIAMI and other G.D. native teachers at various points. What the reaction may be, only the future can foretell. But it is another cogent reason in my opinion for the immediate resumption of our own work there.

(2) SUPPLIES. The eternal question for the mountains. I hope that 'drops' can be maintained at monthly intervals for the rest of the year, in fact until the long awaited mules arrive from Australia. (Vide penultimate para of A.D.O.'s letter.)

(3) GENERAL NATIVE SITUATION in the KUMIWAIPA is reported as quiet, which is good news. But the A.D.O. has very wisely set off on another patrol there. There seem to have been no repercussions over the unfortunate fracas of the 8th Feb., when 5 men were killed near GIVENA Mission Station (L.M.S.) through the reprehensible action of the R.P.C., 4 of whom are now in Port Moresby gaol over this affair and their punishment has been made known to the GIVENA and other natives in the vicinity. Relatives of the deceased are reported as satisfied with the presents of trade made to them by the Govt.

The patrol seems to have been very well carried out and the report is informative. I am sorry to lose the services of this young P.O. who was gaining successful experience in dealing with the mountain native.

W.H.H. Thompson  
.....D.O.,  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Copy to; A.D.O. Goilala.

P/A  
[Signature]

12

Goilala Police Camp  
Kairuku sub-District  
Central Division.

May 23rd 1947.

The D.O.  
KAIRUKU.

Patrol Report No. C 10 - 46/47.

Herewith Patrol Report in quadruplicate of the Patrol made by Mr. P.O. Chester to the KUMIWAIPA.

From information obtained from Father Wendling of the R.C. Mission, KERAU, who returned from an expedition to the KUMIWAIPA after the completion of Mr. Chester's patrol, it appears that there is still considerable risk of 'pay backs' taking place between GIVENA and OMI.

In my opinion this is to be expected and unless a Police Post is established in the KUMIWAIPA there will shortly be another outbreak of murders to investigate.

A temporary camp is already built at GUARI-LAVAVA and it is now only a matter of being assured of sufficient supplies, for this to be put into immediate operation.

I would strongly recommend that this post be opened immediately. Mr. Chester has just completed a successful patrol through the district and I have every confidence in his ability to handle the situation there.

If the Goilala Camp can be assured that further drops of supplies will be made I can see no reason why this officer should not be sent back to GUARI-LAVAVA.

Could you please give this matter your attention and try and obtain from D.D.S. an assurance that further drops of supplies will be made. The new Hospital at MONEO is proving to be a very heavy drain upon the resources of this camp and I do not think that the Mule team alone will be equal to the task of keeping up sufficient supplies.

I am leaving tomorrow for a patrol to the Upper LOLOIPA and will, if necessary cross over to the KUMIWAIPA to see that all is well there. The new drone site at OROGATVARA will be inspected but, from my knowledge of the site, I should say that it would take at least a year to put it into operation unless some mechanical equipment is provided. The supply of tools here is quite inadequate for the purpose at the moment.

Sgd.

C.J. ADAMSON.

A.D.O.

# Register

Area Patrolled.....

DISTRICT	ASCENT FROM VILLAGE		STUDENTS		LAKES	
	Govt.	Mission	Govt.	Mission	Govt.	Mission

MAP TO ACCOMPANY P.R. 10. 46-47

ORIGINAL BY C.J. ADAMSON R.D.O.

SCALE 1" = 2500 FEET VARIATION 5° E

Kibhester P.O. (TEMP)  
29.5.47









TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Gulala) Report No. 12 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E. J. Adamson A.D.O.

Area Patrolled Gulala Police Camp via Mapulu & Mondo.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 21/4/1947 to 7/5/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Return to Gulala from Kairuku, inspection of roads & new hospital at Mondo.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

Amount Returned to Store



Saturday April 25th.

Rest House at 1030. Left DEVA DEVA at 0650 and arrived at MAFULU  
MEKEO and RORORORO carriers with Cpl SIAU and Const GABE of the  
KAIRUKU Detachment. Wrote to the D.O. KAIRUKU and sent off the  
but the population about MAFULU is now very small. A few natives came in with a little food

ces

Sunday April 27th.

Arranged to send Camp stores to GOILALA with L/Cpl JIKI and to continue  
on to MONDO in order to see the new Hospital at MONDO and to inspect  
the roads. Sent police out to collect carriers for tomorrow.  
This is the proper time of the year to have all roads  
cleaned so that they will require very little attention until the  
commencement of the next wet season. Fine day and no rain.

Monday April 28th.

Const HAVIRA arrived with 14 GAIVA and BELLA-  
-VISTA carriers at 0700. Managed to obtain another 6 from MAFULU.  
Consts WARAMA and ASEA, who had gone to KONE for carriers,  
sent word by a native that they were on their way with sufficient for  
L/Cpl JIKI so I left at 0830 for BELLAVISTA. Arrived at BELLAVISTA  
at 1100 and was met by the V.C. As heavy rain had begun to  
fall and appeared as if it was going to continue, camped in the Mission  
house which had been left open for me. Obtained plenty of native  
food for all hands. Rain all the rest of the day.

Tuesday April 29th.

Mission at 1015. Left BELLAVISTA at 0800 and arrived at FANE  
All the Fathers were away but Bros. Camille and  
Gendren made me welcome. Inspected the native buildings  
Left at 1130 and arrived at MONDO at 1315  
where I found Mr Nelson, the E.M.A. and discussed the position  
which have been erected for the hospital and discussed the position  
regarding stores etc. With the totally inadequate Animal transport  
available, a failure in the supply of native foods will be disastrous  
but at present there appears to be no danger of that.

Wednesday April 30th.

Remained at MONDO with Mr Nelson.

Thursday May 1st.

Left MONDO with 8 carriers for Mt TAFA where  
intended to get some angles for the district map. Reached MAVE at  
0900 and arrived at TAFA at 1220. Camped in the Mission Rest House.  
Height by B.P.T. 6990 ft

Friday May 2nd.

Left the Rest House at 0630 and reached the summit  
at 0700. It was a cloudy morning but I was able to get angles to  
most of the prominent peaks. The difference in height between the  
Rest House and the summit (by aneroid) was 1050 ft making Mt TAFA  
8040 ft above sea level. Returned to the Rest House at 0915 hr and,  
after having breakfast, left for MONDO at 1000 hrs and arrived there  
at 1510 hrs. Mr Nelson had left in the morning for GOILALA where  
he intends to find a site for the Medical Post and make an inspection  
of the district.

Saturday May 3rd.

Left MONDO at 0730 hrs and arrived at FANE at 1015  
hrs. As F. Bachelier was expected on Sunday, decided to remain at  
FANE to see him.

Sunday May 4th.

Remained at FANE. F. Bachelier returned from Yule Island at 1130 hrs and F. Gremaud a short time later.

Discussed the matter of the roads and of affairs generally in the district. FANE has been greatly improved and extended since my last visit in 1935. The Church in particular is a fine ~~px~~ example of native art being used in a religious building.

L/Cpl KAE arrived with some stores for the Hospital. Mr P.O. Driver informed me by letter that the RAAF intended to drop stores at GOILALA. If this is successful it will greatly relieve the food situation.

Monday May 5th.

Left FANE at 0715 with 20 FANE and IDULA carriers and crossed the AUGA River at 0845 hrs by a fine bridge constructed by the Mission. Proceeded by a graded road to the Mission R.H. at KONE at 1145 hrs. Climbed over the PITSOKU spur and reached the KONE Rest House at 1230 hrs. Const KAIRI arrived from KAIRUKU with mail. Paid off carriers and arranged for KONE men to come in the morning. Weather fine but very cold after the coast.

Tuesday May 6th.

Left KONE at 0712 hrs and arrived at ARIOME at 1325 hrs. Native foods were brought in and carriers arranged for tomorrow.

Wednesday May 7th.

Left ARIOME at 0710 hrs and arrived Goilala Police Camp at 1136 hrs.

END OF DIARY.

GENERAL REMARKS.

The main purpose of this patrol was to carry up stores to GOILALA Police camp but the opportunity was taken to visit the newly constructed Hospital at MONDO and to inspect the roads after the recent wet weather.

ROADS.

These roads are in need of repairs after the wet season which should now be nearly finished. There is a dangerous patch on the DEVA DEVA hill which requires attention as soon as possible.

Although instructions have been given by officers to the V.C. s concerned for roads to be cleaned, it is seldom that very much is done. It is intended to send one of the Patrol Officers at GOILALA into this area. He will be able to combine patrolling with some super-~~vision~~ of the work. As this road from the coast is vital to both the Government and the Mission, it is important that it should kept in good repair.

Hospital at MONDO.

A hospital has been erected on the site of the old Government station at MONDO by Mr. H Nelson, E.M.A. The old Residence, which was built by Mr S.G. Middleton in 1932, had, unfortunately, not been maintained and had to be pulled down and entirely re-built by Mr Nelson. The pitsawn timber of which it had been built was mostly sound and was used again. It has an iron roof and had posts etc been replaced when necessary the house would have probably been quite fit for use now. The iron roof material was old material collected from various sources and was by no means in good condition even in 1932 but with some patching it should last for a few more years. Owing to the food situation in the GOILALA I think

that MONDO is probably the best site that could have been selected. However, in my opinion, it would be unwise to decide on MONDO as the permanent site for the hospital until the matter of transport has been finally settled. It appears to me that Air Transport will eventually be found to be the most satisfactory method of getting stores etc into these mountains and if a aerodrome is made it seems obvious that the Administrative centre of this district together with the hospital should be situated in close proximity to the drome.

ces

To build permanent buildings until this important matter is decided appears to me to be a waste of both time and money.

Mr Nelson has already forwarded a full report upon his activities so it is unnecessary to ~~repeat~~ repeat the particulars here. However I think Mr Nelson has made a very good start with his work and has done well to have constructed some nine buildings within a month of his arrival. Local natives appear to be coming in to work and also for treatment and the prospects for the success of the hospital seem bright.

I would point out however that Transport is still the main problem for the Administration in this area and that the success of both the hospital and the camp depends entirely upon this fact. The recent successful 'drop' of stores by the R.A.A.F. at GOILALA shows that the problem is by no means insuperable.

### Native Affairs.

#### KUNI District.

There appears to have been an outbreak of stealing from the Mission in this area. The Father in charge at OBA OBA told me that ~~considerable~~ two of his Mission stations had been entered and Mission property stolen. Cargo carried by the horse team has also been broached and stores stolen. It is unfortunate that OBA OBA is situated in an area where there is very little native food available. Officers travelling to and from KAIRUKU have usually a large force of carriers with them and are therefore unable to spend much time at OBA OBA to investigate such complaints. However it is intended to make a special patrol to OBA OBA in the near future and to go into these matters.

d

The KUNI people are living more and more in bush houses and less in their villages so that their control is becoming increasingly difficult. At DEVA DEVA no natives at all came in to the patrol. The villages in this area are now from 3 to 6 hours away from the Rest House so that unless the natives have warning about the approach of a patrol it is a matter of some difficulty for them to come in in time to see the officer. This 'splitting' up of the villages also makes it difficult for the V.C. to control his people. Since the natives are free to choose where they want to live there is not much that can be done in this matter but it is a tendency that is becoming widespread in the mountains.

#### FUYUGE District.

These natives are also living in 'bush' houses and in the MAFULU area are very difficult to find. For the last few months there have been a number of large dances in progress at KONE, GAIVARA and FANE. Since these are of great importance to the natives other matters are considered of minor importance until the dances come to an end. As a result of this the roads generally are not in good order. There were very few complaints made by the natives and these were all of a minor nature.

#### Village Officials.

These all appeared to be doing their job fairly satisfactorily. As mentioned before, owing to the splitting up of the large villages, their duties are becoming increasingly difficult to carry out and they probably often get blamed for what is really not their fault. Throughout the area they are practically all in rags owing to the fact that there are no uniforms available for issue.

lp

t

Native Foods.

At the present time there appears to be abundant supplies in the AUGU Valley. There is very little available in the KUNI country although I am told that the gardens there are ~~in~~ in full bearing. The gardens in the GOILALI are also at long last coming into bearing and a fair quantity has been brought into the Camp.

ces

Map.

The map drawn by F. Dupeyrat of the Catholic Mission, Yule Island shows the route followed by this patrol. Material for a map of the area controlled by the Police Camp is being collected and a map will be made as soon as time allows.

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

1061	L/Cpl JIKI <del>Sgt</del> Cpl SIAU	A good N.C.O. KAIRUKU Detachment. A good and reliable N.C.O.
1583	Const ASEA	A very good constable.
1673	" SIMPIGI	" " " "
1701	" HAVIRA	Plenty of energy. Good type.
1593	" MORAHAPE	Reliable constable.
	" GABE	KAIRUKU Detachment. Satisfactory.

-----

*[Signature]*  
.....A.D.O.  
10 7.47

ld

t





TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-52  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

29th May, 1947.

MEMORANDUM FOR :

District Officer,  
Sub-District Office,  
KAIRUKU.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT NO. 11/46-47.


No plans can yet be made for aerial transport. At present we are entirely dependent on the R.A.A.F. for dropping supplies and it is hoped that another "drop" will take place early next month.

Civil Aviation Department is at present making a survey of the Territory: when commercial planes begin to operate again there seems no reason why we cannot continue to drop supplies where strips are not available.

Such a procedure will help considerably in the establishment of a police camp in the Kunimaipu Valley.

Although it is realised that the Assistant District Officer has many matters to attend to further afield it is to be hoped that he can send an officer to make a thorough patrol to Deva Deva and contiguous districts in the near future.

Mr. S.S. Smith will join his staff very soon. Your remarks about the hospital have been passed to Director of Public Health.

  
(J.H. Jones)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

Amount  
Returned  
to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Ysilala) Report No. 13 of 46/47

Patrol Conducted by F. G. Davies

Area Patrolled Kambisi

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 13/5/1947 to 9/6/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Proceed to and re-open Kambisi  
Police Post.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

WPKH 7  
20  
26 6 47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA.

GOILALA No. 12 - 1946/47.

REPORT OF PATROL BY F.G. DRIVER, PATROL OFFICER, GOILALA POLICE CAMP TO AUGA VALLEY, KORDEGI VALLEY, YALOGI VALLEY, OBA OBA MISSION STATION THEN TO PROCEED TO AND RE-OPEN KAMBISI POLICE POST.

DATE LEFT STATION: 13th. May, 1947.  
DATE RETURNED: 9th. June, 1947.

- OBJECTS OF PATROL:
1. To repair all roads in AUGA Valley, especially main OBA OBA - ONONGE Road.
  2. To patrol YALOGI - KORDEGI Valleys, and to settle BABALE Valley land dispute.
  3. To proceed to OBA OBA and conduct preliminary investigations of alleged thefts and breaking and entry of Mission property.
  4. General inspection of Villages and attention to routine matters in villages.
  5. To proceed to and re-open KAMBISI Police Post

LAST PATROLS TO AREA: District Services.

1. AUGA Valley Patrol by F.G. Driver, P.O. March, 1947.

Medical Services.

1. Patrols of AUGA Valley by Messrs. H. Cox and H. Nelson, E.M.As. January, 1947.
2. Native Hospital now at MONDO, patrols by H.M. Nelson, E.M.A.

PARTY COMPRISED;

1. F.G. Driver, Patrol Officer.
2. R.P.C. 3 N.C.Os. 10 Constables. 1 Interpreter PETO.
3. Carriers. Varying numbers, recruited along route of patrol.

COST OF PATROL:

1. Payment of Carriers.
 

Caláco.	6 yards.
Paint.	1 lb.
Salt.	15 lbs.
Tobacco.	7 lbs.
2. R.P.C. Rations, purchase n/fs, V.Cs. etc.
 

Salt.	55 lbs.
Paint.	1 lbs.
Rations.	13 R.P.C. for 4 weeks.

MAPS: As the patrol was on the main roads all the time, map was not drawn. The map by Father Dupeyrat shows the routes of this patrol.

DATE: 13th. June, 1947.

*F.G. Driver*  
.....P.O.  
Goilala Police Camp. C.D.

D I A R Y.

TUESDAY 13th. May, 1947

Left GOILALA Police Camp at 0825 hrs. with 46 carriers recruited from MAINE, SCPU, GANE, 1 L/Cpl. and 7 Constables. Climbed steadily to SPEEDIES GAP arriving there at 1020 hrs. After a spell, descended to IVANE Rest House. Arrived at IVANE at 1235 hrs. A large rock having fallen and obstructed the road was being removed by ARIOME Villagers.

WEDNESDAY 14th. May, 1947.

Left IVANE at 0655 hrs., crossed IVANE River by bridge and followed the road to KONE Rest House, arrived there at 1305 hrs.

V.Cs PAULO and KUMKUM of the KONE Villages reported, so instructed them to tell their Villagers the purpose of my visit, this being to see that all roads in AUGA Valley are cleaned.

THURSDAY 15th. May, 1947.

Departed KONE at 0700 hrs. and climbed to LEDANE Village, passed through it and descended onto the KONE - GARIME Road, followed it to the junction of the GARIME - FANE Road and descended along the latter to St. Louis Bridge, spanning the AUGA River, crossed the river and climbed to MAVOLA Village, reached it at 1100 hrs. Again instructed all people present as to the reason of my visit. Moved on and passed through EMBABA Village at 1145 hrs. this village was deserted, all inhabitants being in the gardens. Arrived at MONDO Native Hospital at 1210 hrs. and was met by Mr. Nelson. As this was to be my temporary headquarters, returned GOLALA Carriers under escort of L/Cpl. ATAIMBO and Const. MAREA.

During the afternoon despatched mail for the coast with Const. ORERA who was to give the bag to L/Cpl. MANAI who was proceeding to the coast.

V.C. SUDA YODA of KARAME (AUGA Valley) reported.

FRIDAY 16th. May, 1947.

Paid all casual labour that had been employed in the construction of the Native Hospital buildings and commenced clearing ground to act as a temporary Office site and Parade Ground.

FRIDAY 16th. May, 1947. (Contd).

During the morning Const. ORERA reported, having met and given the Mailbag to L/Cpl. MANAI at MAFULU.

V.Cs of nearby Villages reported during the afternoon, all were told the reason of my visit, and to return to their Villages and to commence work the following day.

SATURDAY 17th. May, 1947.

Completed clearing and erected a tent to act as Office, paid labour in trade.

Left for FANE Mission at 1400 hrs. and arrived there at 1530 hrs. The purpose of the visit was to obtain from the Fathers lists of names or numbers of available workers for road work, and the "marks" of the Villages along the roads. Lists of names were given to me and the respective marks were pointed out. An invitation to remain the night was accepted.

V.Cs of HIDULA, ALAVE, and GAIVA reported, V.Cs of FANE and IUMU were absent, so were most of their Villagers, as, in both cases they were attending a "Womans Dance" in KORDEGI.

Interpreter SO PETO admitted to Hospital suffering from Yaws.

SUNDAY 18th. May, 1947.

Left FANE at 0900 hrs. and returned to MONDO. The road between these two places is in very bad condition, caused through landslides and overhanging grass. Native Garden fences in many places have been built practically on the road, these in some cases will be a menace to pack - animal transport.

MONDAY 19th. May, 1947.

Sent Police to supervise repair work on the MAFULU - MONDO section of the road. Const. ORERA, MAFULU to BELLA VISTA, Const. MAILAU, BELLA VISTA to FANE, Const. APAUKU, FANE to MONDO, these Police, with L/Cpl. KAE and Const. MONEGA on the OBA OBA - MAFULU section, have all been issued with lists of names of all available workers in their sections. Const. OMARO left for KAMBISI Police Post to relieve L/Cpl. IRIRI who is to report to MONDO and Const. HEROI who is to proceed to GOILALA.

Two Mule boys reported during the afternoon with a letter from GOILALA stating that supplies had been brought to MAFULU for Hospital.

MONDAY 19th. May, 1947. (Contd).

One minor case was brought before me and was settled by "native settlement".

Const. DUGARI admitted to Hospital with Yaws.

TUESDAY 20th. May, 1947.

Left Native Hospital at 1000 hrs; and proceeded towards KARAME Villages, although these Villagers have no supervision, they have commenced work, it is intended to put these sections under supervision as the lower sections are completed.

Const. KAIRI sent to collect Hospital stores at MAFULU, 18 carriers were obtained from BELLA VISTA.

WEDNESDAY 21st. May, 1947.

Left MONDO with 1 R.P.C. and 2 carriers to inspect progress on the MAFULU - MONDO section of road, Const. APAUKU reported and complained that JUMU and FANE people had not returned and no one was on their sections. HIDULA which is in his section are working well, and should be finished soon. GAIVA and BELLA VISTA, under Const. MAILAU are working and making good progress.

Arrived at FANE Mission at 1100hrs. where reports were received that FANE people were going to YALOGÉ Valley after completion of dancing at KORDEGI, so despatched Const. MAILAU to bring them back for road work.

Proceeded on to BELLA VISTA, arriving there at 1330 hrs. passed Const. KAIRI on the road, he was returning with stores from MAFULU. Remained at BELLA VISTA the rest of the day.

V.C. IOU SIMANA reported, this man a V.C. for the past 27 years, is, although ageing, still able to "hold his own" with the younger men.

THURSDAY 22nd. May, 1947.

Left BELLA VISTA and, accompanied by Brother JONDRYN of FANE Mission, followed the road to KAEGE Creek, where he was supervising the removal of a large tree which had fallen and was obstructing the creek crossing. Const ORERA reported, so went on to MAFULU, work there was being done, but many of the MAMBU people had moved to BABALE Valley, Const. ORERA had sent the local V.C., V.C. MANAU to BABALE to bring bring the people back for work on the roads.

THURSDAY 22nd. May, 1947. (Contd).

Returned to BELLA VISTA where I received a letter from GOILALA stating that 21 carriers had arrived at MONDO with Hospital supplies. Proceeded on to FANE Mission where I spent the night. Work was still progressing on the BELLA VISTA and GAIVA sections.

FRIDAY 23rd. May, 1947.

Left FANE and proceeded along the road, of the available 83 workers on the FANE section, only 6 were present, the rest being still in KORDEGI. HIDULA were working well and should be finished soon. IUMU workers were not present, their section has practically not been touched.

Arrived at MONDO and remained there the rest of the day.

SATURDAY 24th. May, 1947.

Remained at MONDO all day preparing to leave the following morning to meet a caravan from the coast.

Called V.Cs of JOUR'UL'AI, IUMU, and IEME to supply carriers to transport the cargo from MAFULU to the various Camps.

V.C. of KARAME reported that the road had been cleaned by his people as far as MAVE Rest House.

SUNDAY 24th. May, 1947.

Left MONDO for MAFULU at 0900 hrs. arrived at FANE at 1030 hrs. Recruited more carriers at both FANE and ~~MAIKA~~ GAIVA as carriers called for had not arrived. The FANE and GAIVA carriers instructed to report at MAFULU the following day.

Left FANE at 1300 hrs. and arrived at MAFULU at 1645 hrs.

Road work still going on, although owing to the scant population of the MAMBU - MAFULU areas, the work here is slow and may cause a hold up. From what could be seen of roads on the opposite side of the valley, work is being done on them too.

V.C. KOMARA of KARAME (KORDEGI) reported at FANE and was instructed to get his roads in order for my visit.

Const. MAILAU reported on his section of road, having brought back the FANE and IUMU people from KORDEGI.

MONDAY 26th. May, 1947.

Remained at MAFULU all day awaiting arrival of carriers from KAIRUKU.

V.Cs of MAMBU and MAFULU reported with a little native foods. Carriers from FANE and GAIVA reported.

TUESDAY 27th. May, 1947.

At. MAFULU all day. Const. KAIRI sent to BELLA VISTA to try to get a little Native foods as not sufficient at MAFULU to feed 60 odd carriers. Carriers from KAIRUKU failed to arrive.

WEDNESDAY 28th. May, 1947.

26 carriers escorted by Consts. KAHARI, KEVAVA KAIRI, and OVE KAIRI arrived at 0900 hrs. Sorted Mail and Cargo for GOILALA and MONDO. Carriers left for KAIRUKU same day.

Self remained at MAFULU all day.

THURSDAY 29th. May, 1947.

Sent 31 carriers to GOILALA under escort of three Police who arrived yesterday; and 9 carriers to MONDO escorted by Const. AFAUKU.

Self with one N.C.O. and 2 Consts. departed for DEVA DEVA at 0710 hrs. and arrived at 1050 hrs.

Just after leaving MAFULU met Consts. SIMANE SOM and DEMOI with more carriers from KAIRUKU, instructed the two Consts. to wait at MAFULU for my return. With the carriers were L/Cpl. KAE and Const. MONEGA reporting in from DEVA DEVA stating their section of the road was complete. Instructed L/Cpl. KAE to report to GOILALA, and Const. MONEGA to report to MONDO to collect rations and return to complete the MAFULU - KEA River section of road.

Work on the KEA Riv. - DEVA DEVA section is not satisfactory and will have to be done again.

FRIDAY 30th. May, 1947.

Left DEVA DEVA at 0615 hrs and arrived at OBA OBA Mission at 1100 hrs. This section of the road is very bad condition, and it will be necessary to put someone at OBA OBA to supervise the work. Parts of the road have been cleaned but not properly.

Arrived at OBA OBA to conduct preliminary hearings on complaints against certain natives laid by the Mission for thefts from Mission Caravans. As all Farhers were away, sent a letter to Father MOYON at MAI MAI.



SATURDAY 31st. May, 1947.

Remained at OBA OBA all day. During the morning Consts. HEROI and HOPA reported, the former proceeding to KAIRUKU, the latter with a letter recalling the patrol to GOILALA.

Called for 20 carriers for the following morning.

V.C. TOUA reported and reports his road is in good order.

SUNDAY 1st. June, 1947.

Owing to insufficient carriers arriving, had to remain at OBA OBA all day.

During the afternoon more carriers arrived so prepared to leave the following morning.

MONDAY 2nd. June, 1947.

Left OBA OBA with 20 carriers at 0700 hrs. and returned to DEVA DEVA, arriving there at 1200 hrs.

The road had not been improved upon during the time I was at OBA OBA.

TUESDAY 3rd. June, 1947.

During the night carriers deserted so had to remain at DEVA DEVA all day.

Sent Consts. HOPA, NAIRI, and WOWSI out to surrounding villages to get carriers, when all returned had sufficient to move on the next day.

WEDNESDAY 4th. June, 1947.

Left DEVA DEVA at 0630 hrs. and descended to KEA Riv., the road in this part had been cleaned again and is in good order. Proceeded to MAFULU, meeting Const. MONEGA who is working on this section, was proceeding well and this part should be soon finished. Arrived at MAFULU at 1015 hrs. and remained here the rest of the day.

Consts. MAILAW, APAUKU and ORERA reported that work was progressing.

Some native foods was brought in but not sufficient to feed all personell.

Consts. DEMOI and SIMANE SOM reported and were instructed to collect carriers to take cargo to GOILALA and to meet me at KONE Barracks on Saturday.

GOILALA P/R. No. 12 - 1946/47.

PAGE SEVEN.

THURSDAY 5th. June, 1947.

Left MAFULU at 0640 hrs. and followed the road to MONDO arriving there at 1300 hrs.

Work on this section of the road was practically completed, MAFULU section still had a small amount to be cleaned, also BELLA VISTA, GAIVA had completed their section, FANE ~~XXXX~~ should be finished in a day or so, but many of their people had moved and were living at either DEVA DEVA or AVELE in KORDEGI. HIDULA had completed their section, but IUMU section had not been touched since I left.

Recalled all Police off the road work and sent Consts. ORERA and MONEGA to GARIMA and GORORO to bring in carriers the following day.

V.Cs of the various Villages reported on their road sections, all were told that I was returning to GOILALA but that Police would be remaining to finish off the work.

FRIDAY 6th. June, 1947.

Remained at MONDO all day, issuing Police with rations and allotting them road sections to be cleaned, the following Police were issued with 5 weeks rations and allotted the following sections. Consts. ORERA and MAILAU to complete MAFULU to MONDO section then to proceed to DEVA DEVA - OBA OBA section and repair it. Const, MONEGA to complete MAFULU - KEA Riv. section then to proceed to GARIMA, GORORO, and KONE and repair those sections, Const. APAUKU to proceed to ONONGE and repair MONDO - ONONGE section then proceed to KARAME, IDAVE and JOUR'UL'AI and repair those sections, when all is completed to return to GOILALA.

During the afternoon went to MONDO Village to select a new site for that village, as it had been condemned by the Native Hospital MONDO as unhealthy and unclean.

Consts. MONEGA and ORERA returned with 24 carriers from GORORO and GARIME.

SATURDAY 7th. June, 1947.

Left MONDO at 0830 hrs. and followed the spur of the TULAVE ALAVE villages to the FANE - GARIME road, crossed St. LOUIS Bridge at 1000hrs. and climbed to the GARIME - KONE road, followed the latter to JAMA Creek where Father GREMAUD of FANE Mission was re-pegging a section of road. From here ascended by native track to KONE villages of LEDANE and KAIJABE passed through them and descended

SATURDAY 7th. June, 1947. (Contd.)

PAGE EIGHT.

at 1350 hrs. to KONE Barracks, arriving there

The road in these parts had not been cleaned at all, all the people being too busy dancing, all roads will need quite a lot of repair work to put them back in order.

V.Cs of KONE, GORORO, and GARIMA reported at KONE with food, as the day before Const. HOPA had been sent to tell the people that food was wanted at KONE. These V.Cs accompanied the patrol to GOILALA.

Consts. DEMOI and SIMANE SOM reported in, having collected carriers from BELLA VISTA to shift cargo from MAFULU to GOILAL A.

SUNDAY 8th. June, 1947.

Left KONE at 0630 hrs. and followed the road to IVANE Barracks, arriving there at 1300 hrs.

The road in this section is in fairly good condition, grass will need to be cut. Const. AUKA reported on the road he having been sent from GOILALA to supervise work on this section. Some parts of the road have already been cleaned, but as the Villages whose duty it is to repair this section are already working on the GARIME - KONE road, their sections have not been done.

Although a Const. had been sent the day before to tell the Villagers of the IVANE Group that food would be needed for the carriers, none was forthcoming, after much calling, a little came in the reason being that they were dancing and could not bring in any food as none was brought from the gardens, this also occurred when the patrol moved out to AUGA Valley. There seems to be no reason for a shortage of food in these parts, as all gardens seen were large and in bearing.

MONDAY 9th. June, 1947.

Left IVANE at 0625 hrs., climbed to SPEEDIES Gap, arriving at 0815 hrs., after a spell descended to GOILALA Police Camp, arriving there at 1000 hrs.

Paid off all carriers who returned to their Villages.

END OF DIARY.

*[Signature]*  
Goilala Police Camp. C

VILLAGES.

During the patrol, no Villages were actually visited, But if the roads on my arrival are any indication to the cleanliness of the villages, the villages will be practically uninhabitable.

The Village of MONDO has been condemned and a new site selected. This is due to the uncleanness of the Village,

It was intended to visit all villages in the area and give to Oic. MONDO Native Hospital a list of those villages which were unclean.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Some of these men answered the call to work very well, others had to be bullied all the time to get any work done.

On a patrol through this area last March, all Village Officials were warned about the condition of the roads. The warning went unheeded and as it was the time when numerous large dances were in progress it was a case of "On with the Dance". When asked why roads were not done, many feeble explanations were forthcoming. From this one gets the impression that these men are ~~xxx~~ but mouthpieces for the people, but orders issued to them go unheeded.

I feel that a "shuffle up" of some of these men is necessary, as, if some of the present Village Officials were as good at working as they are at talking, their duties would always be done.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Throughout AUGA and KORDEGI Valleys, large dances which were in progress 3 months ago are still in "full swing".

In AUGA Valley all seems peaceful, but in KORDEGI, which has once again been bypassed, there is much work in the Magisterial line to be done. Village Constables from KORDEGI state that many of the people are waiting for the long promised visit of some Official to conduct Courts. Also complaints were received that some KARAME people are still waiting for pay for work on the KANCSIA Road.

Once again the BABALE Valley land ownership dispute was brought up, but had to be left until those areas are visited.

As VANAPA Valley was not visited, a report on that part cannot be furnished.

NATIVE SITUATION (Contd).

In the KUNI area, the situation was good, but in this area, the people have completely abandoned any form of villages, scattered dwellings are to be seen everywhere, with this mode of living, agriculture is poorly carried out, as instead of a type of communal gardens where everyone helps in the work, each man builds his own little selection, these are usually not large enough and before the new gardens have time to come into bearing the people starve or have to live on foods obtained from the bush.

HEALTH.

With the permanent stationing of an E.M.A. and Hospital at MONDO, the health of the nearby areas is improving, but many cases of yaws and other sicknesses are reported from KORDEGI and KUNI, all places visited ~~xxxx~~ were told of the Hospital and the intentions of the Oic. of the establishment.

Some people are realising the benefit of the Medical treatment and are coming in from VANAPA and other distant places, but as the establishment is only a new introduction, some time will have to elapse before the full benefit is realised.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE.

Gardens in the AUGA Valley are bearing and food is plentiful, new selections are being cleared and planted, but with the continual dancing that has been in progress for at least 3 months food in large quantities is consumed and the possibilities of a famine are likely.

In certain parts of KUNI there seems to be a season of plenty, sufficient food was obtained in those parts to feed all personell on the patrol.

ROADS and BRIDGES.

As the main object of the patrol was to repair all roads in the AUGA Valley, and the main road from OBA OBA to OONGE, this work as far as possible has been carried out, but with the unexpected recall of the patrol, the work may not be completed, Police are being left to complete the work, but without supervision the work may not be properly done.

Up to the time of departure from MONDO, the road between MAFULU and MONDO is completed and reports that as far as MAVE Rest house have been completed have come in. On the opposite side of

ROADS and BRIDGES (Contd.)

the valley the work seems to be progressing, but until the main road is completed, these secondary roads will not be under supervision.

The DEVA DEVA - OBA OBA section has practically not been touched, and is still bad, Police as they complete the MAPULU - ONONGE sections are to proceed to the DEVA DEVA - OBA OBA section and get it completed.

Bridges, numbering 3 are all in good condition.

Roads in KORDEGI - YALOGGE and VANAPA have not been seen, so nothing is known about them.

CONCLUSION.

As the patrol was unexpectedly recalled to GOILALA, many of the objects were not attempted, and those started were not completed, it is hoped to return to the area and complete the work in the near future

REPORT ON ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY.

The following members of the

GOILALA Detachment accompanied the patrol.

Reg. No.	910	L/Cpl.	IRIRI	Good steady N.C.O. accompanied me on all patrols.
"	"	"	KAE	Good N.C.O. on road work all the time. Returned to GOILALA
"	"	5029	Const. APAUKU	On road work all the time, remaining to complete work.
"	"	2574	" MAILAU	On road work all the time, remaining to complete work
"	"	2225	" ORERA	ONroad work all the time. remaining to complete work.
"	"	1845	" MONEGA	On road work all the time, remaining to complete work.
"	"	1233	" WAWSU	Accompanied patrols, knows FUYYUGE Dialect, good man.
"	"	2269	" KAIRI	Accompanied patrols, good steady Const.
"	"	3358	" DJGARI	Accompanied patrols, good steady Const.

GOILALA No. 12 - 1946/47.

GENERAL REMARKS.

Reg. No.	2068	Const.	OMARO	Sent to KAMBISI Police Post as caretaker.
"	"	"	HOPA	Joined patrol at OBA OBA, average ability.
"	"	1746	L/Cpl. ATAIMBO	Accompanied patrol to MONDO and returned to GOILALA.
"	"	2267	Const. MAREA	Accompanied patrol to MONDO and returned to GOILALA.

*[Signature]*  
.....  
Officer of Royal Papuan Constabulary.







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Central (Lysidala) Report No. 14 of 46/47  
 Patrol Conducted by C. J. Adamsen A.D.O.  
 Area Patrolled Awasa, Lova & Lolsipa Valleys. Hamoma area.  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/5/1947 to 17/6/1947

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General inspection

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

PATROL REPORT.

FOR THE PURPOSE OF :- General Inspection of district.  
 DATE LEFT GOILALA POLICE CAMP May 23rd 1947  
 RETURN TO GOILALA June 17th 1947  
 PERSONNEL C.J. Adamson, A.D.O.  
 5 Members of R.P.C.  
 1 Personal servant  
 25 Carriers (Average for Patrol)

COST OF PATROL.

Rations for R.P.C. for 3 Weeks  
 35 lbs Salt.  
 10 " paint.  
 5 " Tobacco  
 1 14" Knife  
 15 6" knives  
 12 Razor blades

D I A R Y .Friday May 23rd.

Left Police Camp at 0730 hrs with 23 ILAI and MAINI carriers and proceeded down the MAINI spur to the AIBALA river which we crossed by a bridge at 0900 hrs. Height 3300 ft.

Clambered along the northern bank of the river for about 300 yds and then followed up the KUTUMUIPA Creek for a short distance and then up to the old village of ORORO GAIVARA which we reached at 1130 hrs. Height 6200 ft. Continued on to the village of KUNIMA at 1315 hrs and made camp in the village.

In the afternoon went to inspect the drome site and returned to camp at 1630 hrs. Paid off MAINI carriers.

Saturday May 24th.

Left KUNIMA at 0620 hrs and sent on the L/Cpl and carriers to KERAU. Climbed to the summit of Mr Essautier (9600 ft) from where I had a good view over the AIWARA and LOWA Valleys. Returned to KUNIMA and inspected another possible site for a drome which I had noticed on the way up the mountain.

Reached KERAU at 1600 hrs. All the Fathers were away but I was made welcome by the Sisters. Paid off KUNIMA carriers and got others from KERAU to replace them.

Sunday May 25th.

Left KERAU at 0635 hrs and proceeded by the graded road to its end. We then went down the spur, crossed a creek and then climbed to the summit of the KOPURI spur. Height 5800 ft.

We then went down this spur to the AIWARA River where we arrived at 0916 hrs. Height 4400 ft.

Proceeded to the north along the river flats. Track was much overgrown but is a far better one than that along the mountain side above. At 1100 hrs came to a high terrace on the eastern bank, height 5300 ft. This is about 500 yds by 100 yds and is a possibility of for a strip.

At 1140 hrs we came to the bottom of the TEPARAI spur (5400 ft) where we found cooked food waiting for us. Had lunch and at 1240 hrs began the climb to TEPARAI which we reached at 1400 hrs - height 7200 ft.

V.C.s OIAVA, LAIMU and LAIMA reported and had a number of small court cases to be settled.

Sunday May 25th contd.

V.C. LAIMU and his wife reported with V.D. and were instructed to report to the hospital at Gailala. Paid off

the ILAI and KERAU carriers and selected 24 more for the morning. I discovered that my information about a track to the LOLOIPA from Mt St Mary was incorrect and that the only practicable route was from OMORITU.

Made enquiries re the reported trouble in the KUNIMAIPA but could get nothing definite. In any case there was no news of trouble between the OMU and GIVENA tribes. Since the weather was fine and clear decided to make a flying trip to the summit of Mt. St Mary to get angles.

Monday May 26th.

Left Consts ILA, MAREA and L/Cpl JIKI to shift camp to OMORITU and left at 0630 with Consts SIMBIGI, ASEA and 10 lightly loaded carriers. Reached the summit at 1015 hrs but a fog came down with light rain at 1130 hrs. Erected the tent and camped for the night hoping for better weather in the morning. Cold was intense. Height by B.P.T. 10,900 ft.

Tuesday May 27th.

Left the camp at 0515 hrs and reached the summit at 0600 hrs. Got a fine view all round except towards the coast which was obscured by cloud. Very cold with a breeze from the N.E. Had breakfast after having obtained the angles required and left at 0915 hrs. Reached the top of the TEPARAI spur at 1135 hrs and OMORITU village at 1310 hrs where I found L/Cpl JIKI and the rest of the party. Camped in the Mission hut which appeared to be alive with fleas of the most ferocious type. Settled a number of C.N.M.s and made enquiries about V.D. Informed V.C.s of the new hospital at Gailala and of the fact that the Mission at KERAU had been supplied with drugs.

Height of Mt St Mary by B.P.T. 11,200 ft.  
" " OMORITU " 7250 ft.

Wednesday May 28th.

As there were large quantities of food brought in decided to remain in camp and eat it. More cases were brought in for settlement, mostly ~~regarding~~ pigs and women. No more news from the KUNIMAIPA and since these people are in constant contact with that area feel certain that I would have heard of any murders etc had they occurred.

Thursday May 29th.

Left OMORITU at 0630 hrs with 25 carriers. Climbed the range to the westward of OMORITU which is a long spur running down from St Mary, and reached the crest at 0746 hrs, height 9100 ft. There is a grass patch here which is visible from the Gailala Camp. Left at 0800 hrs and descended gradually to W.S.W. till we reached another spell place, overlooking the LOWA Valley at 0908 hrs. Height 6800 ft. Left at 0940 hrs and reached the LOWA River at 1010. Height 5250 ft. Some natives from KIKITAI met us here with cooked food.

Left at 1020 hrs and climbed the western side of the valley to a small village where more food was waiting for us. Left at 1100 hrs and proceeded to the southward till we reached the village of KIRUAVA at 1200 hrs. V.C. GIRAU reported and plenty of food was quickly brought in.

At 1600 hrs V.C. DEREWAI of KUEFA came in with 20 of his men. He reported that a time expired prisoner from GOILALA P.C. was missing and believed murdered near PORETA in the LOLOIPA. He had reported the matter to the D.O. Kairuku who had sent him to the Police camp.

Height by B.P.T. 6250 ft.

Friday May 30th.

Left KIRUAVA at 0655 hrs with V.C. DEREWAI's men and a few locals as carriers. Travelled to W.S.W. over a number of gullies and at 0750 hrs commenced a climb to the westward over the divide between the LOWA and LOLOIPA. Reached a clearing overlooking the LOLOIPA Valley at 0848 hrs. Height 6900 ft.

Leaving at 0930 hrs we descended to the westward until we came to the village of POMUTU at 1017 hrs. Height 5200 ft.

Made camp in the village. At 1400 hrs V.C. AUPOI arrived with a note from Mr Chester at Gailala. He has been re-called to the coast immediately. V.C. AUPOI was accompanied by a large number of KUNIMAIPA men and reported that a village named IAU in the KARUAMA had been raided by the village of LUMU and that much damage had been done. He was also much concerned about the murder of the ex-prisoner AMAPIA by the PORETA people.

Saturday May 31st.

Mustered the men brought over by V.C.s DEREWAI and AUPOI and found that they had no less than ~~75~~ 75 armed men and youths with them. It seemed that the whole male population of GIREBI, KUEFA and the AKAIKU villages must have been with them.

Picked out the men who appeared to be actual witnesses of the happenings at IAU and who had some information to give concerning the alleged murder of AMAPIA and sent 60 men back to KUEFA. To make certain that no 'pay backs' occurred I took these men with me under escort to PORETA - all their arms being carried by 'neutrals'.

Left POMUTU at 0715 hrs and crossed the LOLOIPA by a bridge at 0800 hrs. Height 3500 ft. Climbed up the western side of the valley and arrived at PORETA Rest House at 0945 hrs.

The 60 KUNIMAIPA men were sent on their way after having been warned of the dire results of taking matters into their own hands.

Const KOSI also reported. This man is stationed at TAPINI drome and was ostensibly at PORETA looking for men to clean the landing strip although I had considerable doubts as to the truth of this statement.

Arrested 3 men PIORO, ZUMWIVA and DOGAI of PORETA who appeared to have some knowledge of AMAPIA's movements after leaving Gailala.

Sent for Const. IFO who is on leave at PERUMIVA since he is said to have seen AMAPIA just before his disappearance. He arrived at 1800 hrs.

Height by B.P.T. 5690 ft.

Sunday 1st June.

Commenced C.P.S. re the disappearance of AMAPIA. Much to my surprise ZUMWIVA and DOGAI confessed to the murder after witnesses had proved that AMAPIA had been with them until an hour or so before his disappearance. Prisoners and witnesses were sent off to Gailala with Consts. KOSI and MAREA at 1000 hrs.

A great quantity of food was brought in and also a pig. Selected 20 carriers for the morning.

Monday June 2nd.

Left PORETA at 0650 hrs. Descended to the KATAIJA Creek (4350 ft) which we forded and then travelled to the village of VAUWAPU (5800 ft) at 0845 hrs. We then climbed in a westerly direction up the slopes of Mt LUMU and spelt on the crest of the spur at 0915 hrs (7100 ft). Leaving at 0935 hrs we continued west along the crest of the range until 1015 hrs (6350 ft) when we began to descend steeply into the MEIPA Valley. At 1205 hrs we arrived at the village of TALEVI and made camp in a new dance village which was in the process of being built. There is no V.C. in this village but a chief, KORUI, seemed to have considerable influence and produced an abundance of food. He reported that all was well in the area except for the raid on IAU which had been carried out by the village of LUMU situated in this valley but further to the north. Decided to go and inspect the damage at IAU before taking

Monday June 2nd contd.

any action in the matter. I also wished to get in touch with V.C. NOMA who had been reported as being concerned in a raid upon a village at the southern end of the TAPALA valley.

Tuesday June 3rd.

Left at 0710 hrs with the PORETA carriers and some locals to make up the 25 required and crossed the MEIPA River at 0730 hrs (2550 ft). We then climbed up to the village of GUARI at 0840 hrs (3200 ft).

Heard here that V.C.NOMA had gone into the MEKEO and that his village had been moved to the site of the old INAUARENA village. Sent word to this village but have little hope of contacting him.

Left GUARI at 0950 hrs and went down to the TAPALA by a very overgrown track. All the ~~xxxxxxx~~ tracks in this area are overgrown with grass and do not appear to have been used for months. Crossed the TAPALA at 1040 hrs by a bridge (2150 ft) and, heading about west, crossed the end of the ~~xxx~~ spur between the TAPALA and KARUAMA rivers and reached the site of the old KARUAMA Police Camp at 1125 hrs.

In the afternoon food was brought in and some more witnesses in the IAU raid came in. No word of V.C. NOMA and there is not enough rice to proceed down to the end of the valley to look for him.

KARUAMA Height by B.P.T. 2100 ft.

Wednesday June 4th.

Decided to make to the north where there are villages and food and then cross over to IAU village. Left the old camp at 0646 and followed up the eastern bank of the KARUAMA river to its junction with the ARAGOMI Creek at 0915 hrs (2900 ft)

We then climbed steeply up a long spur to the village of TAUKO at 1045 hrs (4400 ft). Made camp on an old village site about 400 yds above the present village. Many of the IAU people had fled to TAUKO and more complaints were heard about the actions of the LUMU people.

Weather has been glorious for the last with no rain at all, and patrolling under such conditions is very pleasant. Decided that I would give V.C.NOMA one more day to report.

Thursday June 5th.

Last night decided to yield to the temptation of climbing Mt Yule. Early in the morning called for volunteers for the ascent and found great difficulty in persuading the whole of the carriers that only a few were required. Selected L/Cpl JIKI and Consts. ASEA and SIMBIGI to accompany me and the 2 Constables who had to be left behind to guard the camp.

Left TAUKO at 0630 with the above police, 16 very lightly loaded carriers and my cook boy. We had an easy climb till 0715 hrs (5850 ft) up a long spur running to the north. The track then swung to W.N.W. and at 0850 hrs we came to one of Mr. R.Speedie's camps. (7750 ft) So far the ascent had been the usual climb but at 0915 hrs we came to some more difficult country.

The track here followed the crest of a very narrow razor back spur with a drop of about 500 ft sheer on one side and about 200 ft on the other. Originally covered with moss forest, this area had been swept by a forest fire some years ago and all that remained was a tangle of dead and rotten branches and roots and a soggy mass of dead moss and humus. With the decay of the roots, the whole of this was very insecurely anchored to the spur beneath and small landslides had already taken place.

We negotiated this without accident and at 1045 hrs reached the moss forest again (8600 ft). At 1107 hrs we came to a conspicuous rock face and, passing beneath it, had a gentle

Thursday  
~~Wednesday~~ June 5th contd.

climb to the southern end of the flat summit, at 1116 hrs. Height by aneroid ~~9920ft~~ 9600 ft. The fly poles of one of Mr Speedies camps were still standing here.

Left at 1140 hrs and travelled N.E. across the swampy top of the mountain till we came to the camp site near the beacons at 1200 hrs. Fog had by this time enveloped the mountain and some light rain began to fall. Carriers renovated an old shelter made by Mr Hicks' party last year and the police erected the tent.

The fog lasted all afternoon but began to clear at little about sunset. Height of Camp by B.P.T. 1020 ft (Mr Speedie's observation 9870 ft)

Friday  
~~Wednesday~~ June 6th.

Last night's peace was disturbed on two occasions by the carriers setting their shelter on fire but no harm was done and most of them barely woke up.

Morning broke clear and a good view was obtained to the north, east and west but the coastal plains were covered in cloud. Finished my observations by 0900 hrs when wreaths of cloud commenced to swirl round the summit. The carriers performed a dance on the summit and we then set off on the homeward trip.

Both police and carriers were very apprehensive of about the razor back spur we climbed yesterday. All realised the predicament that we would be in should a landslide have occurred during the night, and I was somewhat worried myself about the matter.

At 0940 hrs we commenced to clamber down through the rotten timber. At one of the narrow parts of the ridge I felt the ground give under my weight and a boulder plunged over the edge accompanied by a shower of other debris. After what seemed many seconds there was a faint crash far below. Constable ASEBA who was with me remarked laconically that it was a long way down. Fortunately this did not start a landslide and the whole party arrived in the ~~live~~ live forest without any further incidents. Reached the camp at TAUKO at 1230 hrs and found all well.

Height of Mt Yule Summit by B.P.T. 10,200 ft.

Saturday June 7th.

Left TAUKO at 0715 hrs and descended to the ARAGOMI Creek which we crossed at 0750 hrs (3600 ft) and then climbed the ~~Guari~~ spur which is the divide between the TAPALA and the ~~ARAGOMI~~

I left the E/Cpl to take the carriers over the ridge and went down to a look out where I could get some more angles in order to connect the TAPALA and MEIPA valleys. Reached IAU village ~~at~~ at 1140 hrs and found the camp erected and food being brought in.

This village consisted of 4 houses, all of which had been completely destroyed by fire. This village is one controlled by V.C.DEREWAI whose own village of ORIVI is about 3 miles further up the western side of the ~~xxxxx~~ TAPALA valley. A great quantity of food was brought in. Height by B.P.T. 4160 ft.

Sunday June 8th.

As there were large quantities of food still uneaten decided to give all hands a spell for the day. In the afternoon a native from TAVEVI brought in a letter from ~~xxxxx~~ *me*. Chester at GOILALA. I was told that Mr Driver was expected back from OBAOBA very shortly and a 'drop' of stores was anticipated on June 6th.

Monday June 9th.

Left IAU at 0650 hrs and crossed the TAPALA at 0740 hrs (3000ft). We then commenced to climb up to a gap in the range just to the northward of Mt GOMAMARI. We reached this at 0920 hrs Height 5050 ft.

Left at 0930 hrs and travelled down a very rough track to the MEIPA which we crossed at 1035 hrs (3550 ft). After

Monday June 9th contd.

the police and carriers had bathed in the river we set off again at 1100 hrs and had an almost vertical climb through new gardens to the village of LUMU where we arrived at 1150 hrs.

All the village people were in the large dance village that is being constructed. In the afternoon held an enquiry re the raid on IAU and found that it originated in a domestic squabble about a pig. The owner of the pig went to his friends in LUMU and a night raid was staged in order that pay ~~was~~ for the lost pig could be extorted.

Everyone concerned frankly admitted their participation in the raid but there was the usual conflicting evidence as to what had actually happened. Since raids of this nature frequently end up by someone being killed it is very necessary to discourage the participants so that they were proceeded against in the C.M.M. and convicted of threatening behaviour, and the stolen gear such as axes etc restored to their rightful owners.

Height by B.P.T. 5200 ft.

Tuesday June 10th.

Saw that all the IAU people returned to their village and set off at 0700 hrs. Climbed Mt LUMU until we came to the junction of the road to TAVEVI at 0830 hrs (7100 ft) and then followed our old track back to VAUWAPU where we arrived at 0950 hrs.

We found cooked food waiting for us here. Found a very bad case of granuloma here, the victim being in such a condition that he was unable to walk. Tried to find carriers to take him with us but, as usual on such occasions, everyone had found business else where. Took his name and that of his wife and child and told L/Cpl JIKI that he would have to come back from TAPINI later on and collect them.

Left at 1020 hrs and travelled down this spur until we came to the village of JANIALAVAVA at 1200 hrs. The old village, which was situated just above the Rest House has now fallen into ruin following upon the death of the V.C. The population has now scattered and live in hamlets further down the spur and on the western side of the KOU Creek.

A great quantity of food was brought in during the afternoon. Paid off the TAVEVI carriers and made arrangements for more from this area.

Height by B.P.T. 5000 ft.

Wednesday June 11th.

Left JANIALAVAVA at 0650 hrs and went down a long spur to the KATAIJA creek which we crossed at 0715 (4300 ft) We then climbed eastwards to the top of the PORETA and came to a large and well cleaned road at 0750 hrs (5100 ft). Leaving at 0815 hrs we followed this road to the S.E. down the crest of the spur until we came to the banks of the LOLOIPA River at 0930 hrs. We continued down the western bank, over flats, until we came to its junction with the LOMA River at 0940 hrs, height 2400 ft. Another quarter of an hour's walk brought us to a bridge, over which we passed to the eastern bank of the LOLOIPA.

We then began a tedious climb over a very overgrown track along the side of the Mt PERAI range which eventually forms the long TATUPITI spur, the divide between the LOLOIPA and ATBALA rivers. At 1230 hrs we came to the grass spur overlooking TAPINI (3650 ft) and at 1245 hrs arrived at the drome.

In the afternoon inspected the gardens, buildings etc which have been allowed to get into a bad condition. The residence had taken a heavy list owing to the posts becoming rotten and was in danger of collapse. Gardens had not been looked after and pigs had broken down the fences and destroyed a large part of them. Decided to remain here for a few days and put things to rights.

Height 3000ft.

Thursday June 12th.

Commenced renovating the residence and found that practically all posts required renewing.

In the afternoon Const. API arrived from Goilala with mail and a note from Mr Driver to say that the food position there was very serious and that he had sent down all prisoners and others that could be spared in order to hold out until Mr P.O. Smith's arrival. Mr Chester had left on the 11th for the coast.

Friday June 13th.

Continued working on the house with prisoners and some local men. Gaol renovated owing to the possibility that the camp may have to be moved here if the food position at Goilala gets any worse. One garden was found to contain ample food for our requirements and native food was also brought in from the TATUPIPI villages nearby.

Saturday June 14th.

Work on the house and gaol as yesterday. Local labour employed on clearing the drome. New garden sites were selected and L/Cpl JIKI, who will be left here in charge, instructed what to do. The climate here is pleasantly warm and very pleasant compared to the rigours of Goilala. Issued rations to police.

Sunday June 15th

Stand down for all hands.

Monday June 16th.

Rain nearly all day, the first experienced on this patrol other than very light showers. Completed the house, which is once more in an almost vertical position, also gaol and barracks. Decided to leave all police, except 3 who require medical attention, at TAPINI with all the prisoners since it is useless taking them to Goilala if there is no food for them. Obtained carriers from TATUPIPI village for the morning.

Thuesday June 17th.

Left TAPINI at 0700 hrs with 12 carriers and arrived at Goilala at 1400 hrs where I found the food situation even worse than I had anticipated.

End of Diary.

General Remarks.

The purpose of this patrol was to inspect a possible drome site near Kerau Mission and also any other likely spots in the AIWARA valley, to visit the LOWA and KALOIPA valleys that had not been visited for some time and, if rumours concerning murders in the KUNIMAIPA were confirmed, to proceed there to investigate.

Nothing was heard to confirm the rumours of murder in the KUNIMAIPA so that a patrol was not made to this area. Events in the KARUAMA necessitated a visit to that area and an inspection of most of the populated portion of it carried out.

A murder at PORETA was investigated and the alleged murderers committed for trial.

Native Affairs.

Except for the murder at PORETA and the raid on IAU village in the KARUAMA only small matters were reported. There were the usual crop of complaints regarding stolen pigs and women and one land dispute which was settled after consultation with the elders of the village.



Native Affairs contd.

This is the dry season in these mountains and is the time of the ~~XXXXXXXX~~ dances and feasts. Nearly every group of villages visited were engaged in constructing the large villages which are specially built for the purpose.

These consist of a large fenced area bordered by the houses for the guests. To make the place suitable for dancing all vegetation in cleared from the area and often a considerable amount of excavation is done to make the surface level. The dance grounds are nearly always situated upon the crest of a spur and slope steeply up at one end.

Since 'warfare' as it was understood in pre-Government days has practically ceased the natives are now able to give these functions their undivided attention. The prestige of the village depends upon the number of pigs it slaughters on these occasions so that the slogan in the mountains these days is 'bigger and better pigs at all costs'.

This is one reason, in the opinion of the Mission, why the amount of food available in the district has been so reduced. Pigs have to be fed and large gardens have to be constructed for the purpose. There are also so many of them that the natives are unable to control them properly and they break into their own gardens and destroy many of them.

These feasts entail a great deal of work and the preparations for them last for months. Food, pigs and guests all have to be ready at the right time for the function to be a success.

Agriculture.

There appeared to be ample food in all the areas visited. This is probably due to the fact that the dances are now in full swing. New gardens were also being cleared everywhere and full advantage is taken of the dry season to obtain a good 'burn off' of the felled scrub.

An interesting insight into the way the correct season of the year is determined for the purposes of making new gardens, dancing etc was given to me by an old man at TABEVE in the KARUAMA.

I was under the mistaken impression that all this was regulated by the moon. It appears that, as in the days of the Druids, the season is determined by the sun's declination. The old man explained to me that the sun first of all travels to the south until it stops. This is the season of the heavy rains. It then starts to come north and as it nears the equinox the rains commence to grow lighter. Once the sun gets well to the north of them the fine weather commences and gardens and dance villages are prepared. He told me that the sun was soon due to stop. I asked him if he could tell me when this would occur and he told me in less than a month. By the Nautical Almanac there was about 3 weeks longer so that it was a pretty accurate estimate. After the sun starts to travel to the south the rains would commence.

The position of the sun is determined by its position at rising. In this case Mt KWIGUTU marks its maximum declination north. Other peaks were shown me behind which it rose. I regret that the interpretation prevented me from gaining a lot more interesting information. I have reason to suppose that the planet Venus is also ~~marked~~ used and they certainly know some of the constellations by name and of the time of their rising at certain seasons of the year.

I have since discovered that this method is used by all the mountain tribes in this area. This knowledge is apparently not confined to chiefs or sorcerers but is part of the education of every man, although the old men are credited with knowing more about it than the younger ones.

Health

This generally appeared to be good. As one leaves the high lands the deterioration in the physique of the natives is very noticeable. Below 4000 ft there is very marked decline. In the KARUAMA those natives that have moved into the IBI valley and other comparatively low lying areas usually seem affected

D.P.S.F.  
Y also for Annual Report  
Y A.S.O.P.A

D.P.H.

Health contd.

with skin troubles of various sorts and get frequent attacks of fever.

The PORETA people seem a vigorous community and their contact with Palice Camp, when it was situated at TAPINI, has made them considerably more sophisticated than the average.

The V.D. situation is still grave. The Sister at KERAU told me that she thinks that nearly 50% of the population either have it or have had it. The dreadful part of this disease is that many of the small children contract it from their mothers.

Many people are now coming in to KERAU for treatment and I have had a native structure erected as a hospital for the bad cases. I think that the issue of drugs to the Mission is probably the most effective method of combatting the disease.

I have heard reports that there are isolated cases of the disease in the LOLOIPA and actually saw one. I am afraid that the present dancing season will almost certainly spread the V.D. into this area and also into the KARUAMA and KUNIMAIPA. It is difficult to know what is the best thing to do about it. N.M.O.s attached to each patrol would probably do a great deal of good and perhaps be able to make the natives realise that the only remedy for the disease is proper treatment and that it will not pass off by itself. The hospital at MONDO is too far away to be of much use in this area.

Village Officials.

Nearly all of these men in the areas visited made a point of coming in to report. Most of them are in rags and tatters and cannot understand why they cannot be issued with new uniforms. In the LOLOIPA and KARUAMA some V.C.s have been concerned in murders etc and have not been replaced but suitable successors have been selected 'on probation' and if subsequent patrols find them satisfactory they will be recommended as V.C.s.

some of these V.C.s of taking the law into their own hands. The habit of on IAU is typical of what occurs. The technique of surrounding a village after dark has been borrowed from the Government and there is reason to believe that some have gone as far as to try and impersonate police.

All Village Officials were warned of the consequences of such actions and were told to report any such occurrences in the future at once.

Talks on the evils of V.D. were given to them all and instructions issued regarding the reporting of all cases to Gailala. However I am afraid that it will take more than this to convince the average native that the disease will get better without treatment.

Drome sites

A lookout was kept for any likely sites but I regret that I saw none that could be made suitable without a great deal of work. The summit of the OROGAIVARA spur, near KERAU, looks a likely spot at a distance but on closer inspection the difficulties there would be a great deal of cutting and filling to be done and the work, without mechanical equipment, would take years. The only other place seen was the crest of the PORETA Spur. This is nearly flat but, being covered with cane grass, it is difficult to estimate the amount of work which would have to be done. There is at least one large fill to be made and there are probably many smaller ones that are not visible.

Map

Has been traced from the rough map made during the course of the patrol. Owing to the difficulty of delineating the topography in such broken country with sufficient accuracy to warrant form lines, I have confined myself to showing the approximate position of the 7000 ft contour.

Geographical

A triangulation of the main peaks from Mt TURU in the west to Mt Tafa on the west has now been completed and it only remains to calculate and plot them.

There was considerable difficulty in carrying an accurate survey across the 'grain of the country' as on this patrol. Frequent use was made of subtense bases. This can be done with great rapidity and practically no waste of time once a suitable technique has been developed. It was gratifying to find that this survey connected very satisfactorily with that made of the KUNIMAIPA in February last.

Mt Yule Although an excellent mark to observe to is by no means an ideal spot to observe from. Height by 3 readings of the B.P.T gave a mean of 10,200 ft. Mr Speedie in 1935 made it 10,412 ft by B.P.T. It would be interesting to discover ~~where~~ how the height of 10,700 ft as given in the Army map was arrived at.

Mt Essie. I have been unable to solve the mystery of this mountain. Mt St Mary is the only high peak in this area for many miles and there is certainly no mountain approaching it in height anywhere in the immediate vicinity. The natives have only one name WAPIVI for this mountain. I noticed, however, that from the southward near PORETA there does appear to be two distinct peaks although they are not apparent when on the mountain itself.

Conclusion

Practically the whole of this district west of the Police Camp has now been patrolled in the last six months. I feel confident that constant patrolling will stop the constant murdering that usually goes on in this area. A Police post in the KUNIMAIPA will be able to control both the KARUAMA and the KUNIMAIPA and also, if necessary, the LOLOIPA. Since the natives of all these areas speak the same language the effect of the Police Post would be considerable. It is to be hoped that the Transport arrangements will make this possible in the immediate future.

REPORT on Royal Papuan Constabulary.

*Copy  
to  
Police*

1061	L/Cpl JUKI	A good and reliable N.C.O. with initiative.
1353	Const. ASEA	An excellent man.
1673	" SIMBIGI	Quiet and efficient.
3861	" ILA	A willing and energetic worker.
2267	" MAREA	Did good work.

-----  
*[Signature]*  
A.D.O.  
Golikau Police Camp

File No. 3. - 39/1.

District Office, Kairuku,  
Central Division.

7th. July, '47.

D.D.S. & N.A.,  
PORT MORESBY.

GOILALA PATROL REPORT - No.13-46/47.

Above Report prepared by Mr. C.J. Adanson,  
A.D.O., is enclosed in Triplicate.

AGRICULTURE. Page 8. The A.D.O.'s discovery that impending seasonal changes can be accurately determined by these KARUAMA natives through the sun's declination is most interesting. I had always thought they counted the New Moons between one season and the next.

VENEREAL DISEASE. Warfare is coming to an end amongst these KUNIMAIPA and KARUAMA tribes owing to patrols of this nature, so they concentrate more and more on the dance, each village trying to outdo the other in the display they can afford. But this entails asking visitors from far and near, so the foul disease is getting spread far and wide. The promiscuous sexual intercourse allowed at these dances is of course well known. Certainly a N.M.O. accompanying each patrol is a very excellent idea, but the difficulty is to train them. Very few coastal natives will remain in the cold mountains for more than a month or so as N.M.O's. I understand that Mr. Nelson is training some mountain natives at MONDO hospital, but it will be months before they can be used on patrols.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES. Constant patrolling is needed to ensure V.C.'s amongst these unruly and primitive people do not take the law into their own hands.

Their clothing is once again a just cause of complaint by the A.D.O., when is it going to arrive, please ?.

A well-written account of a most interesting patrol, with an excellent sketch map attached. Could a sun print of this be made please, four copies needed here. The A.D.O. climbed Mt. Yule to make observations with his theodolite.

A Police Post will shortly be established in the KUNIMAIPA.

W.H.H. Thompson  
.....D.O.  
KAIRUKU. C.D.

Copy to: A.D.O., Goilala.

S/c Extracts as  
marked 1/4